LIBRARY OF PRINCETON
MAY 22 1942
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Chamber of Commerce
of the
State of New York

New York (State) Chamber of commerce. Special
Committee on immigration and naturalization

A Report
of the
Special Committee on Immigration and Naturalization
Submitting a Research on

CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION

A study of the United States as the receiver of Old World emigrants who become the parents of future-born Americans; a research on the essential long-time parallel between conquest following successful military invasion and enforced settlement on the one hand and legalized, peaceful immigration and settlement on the other; and an investigation into those forces by which a sovereign nation can, to its own benefit, control immigrant-additions to its own reproductive stocks in number, geographic distribution, race-descent and inborn quality.

By
HARRY H. LAUGHLIN
Carnegie Institution of Washington

JV6465
.N53

Sixty-Five Liberty Street
New York City

May 15, 1939

Price One Dollar

LIBRARY OF PRINCETON
5.22.42
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

JV6465
.N53

New York (State) Chamber of Commerce

CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION

CONTENTS

PAGE

Report of the Special Committee on Immigration and Naturalization to the Chamber, by John B. Trevor, Chairman 1

CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION, by Harry H. Laughlin, Carnegie Institution of Washington 5

CHAPTER 1. The Biological Nature of Human Migration 6

CHAPTER 2. The Major Racial Problems in the Development of the American People 33

CHAPTER 3. The Immigration-control Policy of the United States 40
(See also Appendices A and B)

CHAPTER 4. Aliens as Public Charges 63
(See also Appendices C and D)

CHAPTER 5. Summary and Findings 89

APPENDICES A, B, C AND D:

The collection, tabulation and analysis of certain data assembled at firsthand in the course of the present studies 105

APPENDIX A. Control of Immigration and Alien Employment by Other Immigrant-receiving Countries 106

APPENDIX B. Loopholes in United States Immigration-control Laws 123

APPENDIX C. Nativity, Race Descent and Citizenship of Inmates of State and Federal Hospitals for the Mentally Ill 161

APPENDIX D. Nativity, Race Descent and Citizenship of Inmates of State and Federal Penal Institutions 215

A REPORT OF THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION OF THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK ON CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION.

To the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York:

The Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York was the first great commercial body to advocate restriction upon immigration into the United States. The Executive Committee blazed the trail in 1921 by the adoption of a report in support of legislation providing for a temporary suspension of immigration into the United States. In so doing, it demonstrated prophetic vision of conditions which now constitute one of the foremost political, economic, and social problems of the day. The immigration policy advocated by the Chamber, since that momentous action, has been consistent pursuit of the ideal that the greatest good for the greatest number of people in the United States is the first essential of a sound national economic program.

Five years ago your Special Committee on Immigration and Alien Insane, now known as the Special Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, employed a distinguished scientist, Dr. H. H. Laughlin, of the Carnegie Institution of Washington, an authority on genetics, to make a study of the alien problem in America which was published on April 16, 1934, under the title, "Immigration Control".

Shortly after Dr. Laughlin's report was made available to the public, the Chairman of your Special Committee received a request from the Bureau of Immigration of the Department of Labor for an allotment of one hundred copies for distribution among its field agents.

The importance of this study is further evidenced by abundant and flattering editorial comment, from which it will suffice to quote the following from the editorial entitled "A Long Wanted Textbook", in the *Saturday Evening Post* of August 4, 1934:

> "Much as has been written upon the subject" (immigration), "we have lacked a short, concise handbook, a book written with authority, and yet in such simple unmistakable terms that the general reader, who does not pretend to be a biologist or an economist, can understand it. Such a work has at last appeared; and we hope it will find its way into every public library in the country, where it can be consulted by all who want an intelligent understanding of one of the most pressing of our national problems. * * *
>
> "We have long needed just such a handbook, written by a scientist abreast of modern thought, to supersede some of the out-of-date books from the pens of sentimentalists who were avowed adherents of the now-discredited melting-pot theory. Doctor Laughlin has not only fulfilled his obligation to those who sponsored his studies but he has made available for all students and general readers the book for which they have so long been waiting."

The outstanding defect of the Immigration Act of 1924 was the failure to extend its provisions to countries of the Western Hemisphere.

The restrictions imposed upon entries from Europe stimulated an influx of a most undesirable class of aliens from Mexico, Central and South America and from our own possessions in the West Indies. Legislation to correct this enormous loophole in the immigration barriers, which had been erected against European and Asiatic immigration, was blocked in Congress through the opposition of the Hoover Administration. To Mr. Hoover's credit, however, it must be said that he directed the State Department to issue instructions to United States Consuls to rigidly enforce a provision in the Immigration Act of 1917, providing for the exclusion of aliens liable to become a public charge, which previously had been more honored in the breach than in the observance.

The enormous shrinkage in immigration which resulted from the exclusion of persons liable to become a public charge caused Congress to lose interest in the passage of legislation to make corresponding reductions in the quotas. The result of the failure of Congress to do so has enabled the present Administration to relax the regulations introduced by the Hoover Administration, whereby quota immigration has risen from 8,220, in the fiscal year ended June 30, 1933, to 42,494 during the last fiscal year ended June 30, 1938.

Aside from this conclusive evidence of a lack of sympathy in rigid restriction upon immigration into the United States, even during a period of great economic distress, your Special Committee on Immigration has had occasion in the past five years to call your attention to the fact that the laws providing for the deportation of alien criminals and other undesirables have not been enforced according to their terms.

At a recent hearing before the Senate Committee on Immigration, the Assistant Commissioner of Immigration testified that the number of cases of aliens, whose deportation is mandatory under the statutes but which has been suspended by order of the Secretary of Labor, now total close to six thousand.

These considerations taken in connection with conditions abroad, which appear likely to start anew one of the greatest historic migrations the world has ever seen, has impelled your Special Committee once again to employ Dr. Laughlin to restudy the problem, a problem comparable, be it said, in many ways to that which caused Congress to enact the first quota law in 1921 and supplement it by more drastic restrictions through the provisions of the Immigration Act of 1924 now on the statute books.

In order that Dr. Laughlin's qualifications for this task may be fully understood, your Special Committee gives the following data regarding his career for your information:

Dr. Laughlin has been superintendent of the Eugenics Record Office (div. of Dept. of Genetics of Carnegie Instn., Washington) from its organization on October 1, 1910 until January 1, 1921; assistant director in charge since 1921; eugenics expert for Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, House of Representatives, 1921-31; eugenics asso-

ciate Psychopathic Laboratory, Municipal Court, Chicago, 1921-30; United States immigration agent to Europe, Department of Labor, 1923-24; member of Permanent Emigration Com. of International Labor Office of the League of Nations, Geneva, 1925; director Survey of Human Resources of Connecticut since 1936, etc., etc., and author of many scientific treatises.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN B. TREVOR, *Chairman,*
EDWARD L. BECK,
FRANCIS K. STEVENS,
HENRY R. SUTPHEN,
Special Committee on Immigration and Naturalization.

May 3, 1939.

CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION

By Harry H. Laughlin
Carnegie Institution of Washington

A Research Into the Factor of Immigration as One of the Three or Four Equally Powerful Forces which Build Up or Destroy the Inherent Racial and Family-Stock Qualities—Physical, Mental and Spiritual—of the People of the Immigrant-Receiving Country.

CHAPTER 1

The Biological Nature of Human Migration

1. Statement of the Problem.
2. Migration Conquests.
3. Immigration *vs.* Warfare.
4. The Japanese in Harbin.
5. The Racial Melting-Pot in Hawaii.
6. Race Admixture in Canada.
7. France's Population Problem.
8. The Scotch in Ireland.
9. Relation Between Racial Character and Strength and the Rise and Fall of Nations. Examples.
10. Immigration; Miscegenation; Race Mixture; Assimilation.
11. The Effect of Differential Birth-Rates on the Character of Future Generations.
12. "Conquest by Immigration."

CHAPTER 1

THE BIOLOGICAL NATURE OF HUMAN HISTORY

Human Endowment as a Natural Resource

> "The most valuable of all natural resources of the state are the high inborn capacities—physical, mental and spiritual—of its citizens.
>
> "A sound body, an able mind, and a virtuous spirit for each of its future citizens should be the goal of the population policy of each responsible state."
>
> (From a poster in the *"Exhibit of the Survey of the Human Resources of Connecticut"*, 1938)

1. STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM

Human history is basically a biological record—the account of a species of animal—*homo sapiens*—and his spread, in many varieties, over the earth. If the details be left out, the skeleton outline of human history reads very much like that of the natural history of many other kind of successful animal. It tells of the origin, development and decline of new human varieties, races and family-stocks; of man's inter-tribal and international wars; of his slow and useful but unique conquest of nature; and of the building of cultures and civilizations.

Young men studying ancient history are told by their professors that history is not a useless subject; that it is the record and interpretation of mankind's past evolution, conduct and attainments, and that by a careful and critical study of his past, mankind could, if he would, better guide his future. Many of the most elementary facts of human history concern migrations of groups of mankind. Whether such migrations were accompanied by organized battle and military conquest, or quietly by the legal and unnoticed migration of a few welcome individuals at a time, the long-time result was the same: That race which established itself within the receiving country, reproduced most abundantly and beat off its neighbors, became the possessors of the land—its real conquerors. The same basic forces which control the processes of migration and natural selection, which in turn control the spread and evolution of plants and the lower animals, apply likewise to man.

In successful self-directed efforts to guide the evolution or development of a nation or a race, it is necessary to establish racial standards, to hold the country against all alien would-be invaders, whether they come as enemies in battle or as friendly immigrants, and to set up standards for the admission of outside reproductive stocks into the mate-selection circle of the established race. More generally the principle might be stated as follows: When the immigrant-receiving nation possesses human seed-stock in race, excellence and numbers adequate to supply the whole of the receiving country, then, regardless of the need for cheap labor,

(a) Immigration should, in the interest of race integrity and race improvement, be cut down to the vanishing point;

(b) Only those would-be immigrants of nearest racial kin to the receiving stock, and of highest hereditary qualities—those which would improve the receiving stock, should be admitted; and

(c) The more distantly related in blood the would-be immigrant is to the people of the receiving country, the higher personal and family-stock standards should be required for the immigrant's admission, that is, the more distantly related the blood, the stronger must be the compensating assets to constitute a valid reason for admitting the immigrant into the receiving nation.

The American nation is still a melting-pot; it is still in the flux. While the American white stock seemed fairly well fixed at the end of a generation after the Civil War, still, beginning with the early 90's and continuing to the present, different races of immigrants have entered the country in great numbers; have "added new metals," and have stirred anew the flux in the national melting-pot. To what extent will this new immigration modify the final racial character of the American race? So far, has it been for better or for worse? What can be done about it in the future?

2. MIGRATION CONQUESTS

Examples in the Plant and Animal Worlds

Any kind of plant or animal which enters the territory of a related variety, establishes itself, reproduces abundantly, lives successfully therein, and replaces the native stock, thus makes the conquest of the invaded country. If the operation concerns races or family-stocks of men, the invasion may have come as a consequence of formal battle, arranged with as much ceremony as a professional bull-fight, following the "rules of war" as indeed many human conquests did. Or the invasion may have come insidiously as a quiet immigration, a few individuals at a time. But in the long run the result is the same—practical conquest —if the invader or immigrant of new or alien stock finally succeeds in establishing himself in the new country.

Among many other zoological forms which have spread within recent times, and have made conquests of their new domains by effective migration and reproduction within the United States, might be mentioned the *English sparrow* and, still more recently, the *Starling* in the eastern part of the country. The Japanese beetle among insects is proving its mettle as an invading warrior. Then among plants, a great host of the weeds which now bother our domestic fields and gardens, are of Old World origin. They came insidiously with the good seed which we imported for useful crops—the weed seed spread with the good.

The lesson is obvious—the fertile plant, animal or man which enters the territory of our nation must be looked upon primarily as the future parent in the country, and only secondarily as a useful individual.

The Parallel Case of the House Rat

Some of the most striking examples of conquest by immigration, which is paralleled many times on lesser scales in plant, animal and human history, are the successful immigrations and conquests of the different species of house rat. Before the 13th century, according to the naturalists, nearly every major section of Europe had its own species or variety of house rodent. Human communities were far apart, and these local varieties of rodents were limited in their migrations by the contacts and migrations of the men whose houses and transports they frequented. The limited contact-ranges of men tended to organize humanity on the provincial basis. The "day's march" marked the limit of personal acquaintance, of mate selection, and tended to mark also the limits of characteristic tongue, race and culture. Later human life became organized on the national basis, and finally the tendency was towards world-wide contact, commercial and cultural organization.

The house rat followed man in his commercial contacts, his migrations and his conquests. About the middle of the 13th century, with the rise of modern civilization and the growth of world commerce, out of India came the black rat (*Mus rattus*) with long ears and tail and a glossy black coat. This species of rat had learned how to travel in sailing ships; it followed the beginnings of modern commerce over the whole world, and as a migrant established itself successfully in nearly every country, where by "natural selection" it destroyed the local native species. *Mus rattus* thus became the "world rat." It held this position with increasing strength for 500 years, then out of Asia early in the 18th century came the brown rat (*Mus norvegicus*), larger, more powerful and more vigorous than its predecessor the world-conquering black rat. Migrating with modern commerce the brown rat made the practical conquest of the whole world in about 125 years; practically succeeding the black rat in the title "world rat."

There are now few places in the world where modern commerce has not made contacts frequently enough to carry the invading brown rat as the conquering immigrant to supersede all other species of house rat. In the rat world the record is not one of conquest by declared war and formal battle, but one by the quiet immigration—a few at a time—of members of the invading species, which established itself, reproduced at a high rate, defeated its host-species in hundreds of "personal competitions", and finally succeeded to the ownership of the invaded territory.

This, in short, is the biological formula, repeated many times over in the world of plants, animals and man, of conquest by immigration. The conqueror may be a destructive weed or a useful crop in the plant world; in the animal world the new-comer may be a wild pest or a priceless domesticated animal. An example of a useful conquest in the plant world is the world-wide spread of the American "Irish" potato. In the animal world a good example of continental conquest is the European domestic ox which, accompanying the white man in his con-

quests, succeeded the wild buffalo as the characteristic ox of North America. Similarly the white man succeeded the American Indian as the dominant human race in this continent, and the present emigration waves from over-populated sections of the Old World tend to repopulate and to conquer the immigrant-receiving countries of the New. In such a conquest the immigrant-conquerors and their descendants supersede the one-time possessors of the country. While it is always a "successful thing" racially for the conquering invader, it may be good or bad for the culture, progress and happiness of the receiving country. That is, such an invasion may result in race improvement or in race degeneracy for the receiving country, as has been shown many times in the rise and fall of nations. Practically it is up to the receiving country, if it be independent and powerful enough, to set its own immigrant-standards, and to select its own immigrants for addition to its own human reproductive stocks to share its own national inheritance.

Conquest by Settlement and Reproduction

> "Since man became a social being he has known that invaders, whether peaceful immigrants or conquering armies, which settle upon the land become the inheritors thereof, and subsequently give character to the racial constitution and to the social and cultural institutions of the country invaded in such proportion as their descendants reproduce in numbers compared with the total population. Successful self-government of a country demands the maintenance of a successful population-policy. This is the basic sovereign function of a free country." (H. H. L., Connecticut Survey, Part III, p. 7.)

While those forces which influence the reproductive rate for the nation as a whole, and differentially among different populational classes are still unknown in great and precise detail, one thing is certain, and that is, that in general "like tends to reproduce like," and that the character of one generation—physically, mentally and spiritually—is derived from the hereditary stuff out of which the parents of the particular generation were made.

Internal Decay and External Attack

Even a nation weakened by internal degeneracy may postpone its actual downfall for a long time, provided no external and more virile races are ready to invade the weakened state. The date 476 A.D. marks the downfall of the Roman Empire. This occurred after a long period of race-degeneracy, of the slow infiltration of aliens, and of the weakening of authority, but the actual crash was occasioned by the invasion of Germanic hordes from the north of Europe, who made migrations in fanlike directions from the German forests into Britain on the west and into France, Spain, Italy and the Balkans on the south and east. Theirs was not merely the military victory, with looting and retreat, but these German armies were accompanied by their wives, children and cattle.

They settled upon the invaded territories; this was real conquest—conquest by permanent immigration. The Germans lacked culture at the time, but they possessed inherent qualities of high merit which, after a few generations, revived the cultural seed of the old empire, and brought on the Renaissance and modern civilization.

Political Boundary Marking

Conquest by immigration is basically the turning point between the two policies of marking political territorial boundaries. One policy is based upon natural geographical region and physiographical boundary. It gives civil government to whomsoever happens to live within the particular natural geographic region. The second policy makes race the main basis of territorial ownership, so that when one race expands into the territory of another the invader proceeds to annex the invaded territory politically. In any case the effective settlement of immigrants, their numerical development and crowding out of other races, makes real conquest. It is only a matter of form whether the home territory of the overflowing migrants be expanded politically, or the new immigrant-descended majority set up self-government; in the long run, in either case, the successful incomers make the real conquest.

If the territory into which the alien immigrates, settles and becomes the majority and dominating race is adjacent to the country from which the immigrant came, then, in due season, the demand for political annexation of the territory newly conquered by alien settlement to the nation from which he emigrated becomes a vital political issue, more definite and incurable than if the conquest were made by military invasion only.

3. IMMIGRATION *vs.* WARFARE

Germany Won the World War

The first "World War" was, by test, not so effective in attaining conquest, with its racial and populational results, as were old-fashioned wars in which one tribe or province raided another, killed the men, married the women and settled on the land. In the World War modern machinery and invention wrought terrible destruction at tremendous cost of life and treasure—all on a world-wide scale. But we find among its results none of those basic conquests which ancient warfare, according to history, provided for the military winner. Now, less than a generation after the World War, the "defeated" German nation, because she is still in possession of her own lands and natural resources, and because her population was left essentially intact, and because she is now producing another generation (whether of "cannon fodder" or potential emigrants, it seems to make little difference) she is now a relatively stronger nation than ever, and maybe feels able to reverse her technical military defeat.

If the Allies had followed the rules which governed old-fashioned tribal conquests, told of in past history, they, logically enough in their next step, following their military victory, would have moved into Germany, enslaved the people, destroyed the surplus population and settled upon the German land. That would have been real conquest. But now when the future schoolboy is asked "Who won the World War?" he will, if his answer is to merit an "A" mark, have to say "All parties were defeated terribly in their announced purposes, but in the long run Germany won."

In the last analysis modern warfare has come to be mainly an instrument of death and destruction, not even the technical military victor can claim to be an exemplar of the racial success of the "struggle for existence." Modern warfares do not destroy whole populations and take possession of the lands. In the long run, victory belongs to that population-group which produces the greatest number of individuals within the particular territory. The conqueror may harass and destroy and enslave for a while, but the one thing which, if not destroyed, will ultimately bring victory, is a living and creative population. Thus not even the old excuse, sometimes brought forward to justify tribal warfare as the "struggle for existence" which results in the "survival of the fittest," can now be used.

The big, long-time, international problems of the future will concern the control of human migrations and fertility differential in favor of the most capable and virtuous human stocks, rather than in devising rules of warfare and fighting biologically unselective wars, if civilization is to survive, and human culture and happiness are to live. The slow, peaceful, unemotional control of future national populations, through the control of forces which influence migration, mate selection and size-of-family, must in the future serve the beneficial functions of past wars without their cruelty and injustice.

4. THE JAPANESE IN HARBIN

Real conquest comes with human migration. The immigration may be spread over generations, or it may come en masse following a conquering army, but the result as a conquest is measured by the immigration—its time-when, the numbers, and their fertility.

Edgar Snow, correspondent of the *New York Sun,* writing from Harbin, August 3, 1935, concerning the "kaleidoscopic change" which had taken place in Manchuria, was astounded to find the extent to which, in terms of national history, almost instantly, Japanese colonization of urban Manchuria had become "a physical fact." He writes—

> "Somehow one is unprepared for the many evidences of Japanese success in claiming the cities as their own. This is perhaps because attention has been so noisily centered on Japan's failure thus far to colonize the farmlands. But meanwhile she has increased her vanguard in the metropolises to a total of almost 250,000 rising sons

of Nippon. By way of contrast, that is more than the British population in India, Burma, the Malay States and Borneo, or the French in Indo-China and the Sudan, or the Dutch in the East Indies and Sumatra, or the Americans in the Philippines—despite decades of occupation of these colonies by the Western Powers.

"Nowhere in the new empire of Manchoukuo is this alien incursion more evident than in the once white city of the far north—the Harbin that Imperial Russia built. Here today a historic transition is taking place, for this last refuge of tsardom is fast being obliterated under a deluge of Japanese immigrants. Harbin is returning to the East.

"The Japanese encroachment began late in 1931, and proceeded gradually until March of this year. By then there was an estimated Japanese population of 35,000. Since March, according to Japanese consular estimates, Japanese have been arriving at the rate of 3,000 a month, and the stream has not yet begun to dwindle. Each day that sees the arrival of new trainloads of Japanese from the south witnesses the departure also of hundreds of Russians, mostly for the north, for Siberia and the U.S.S.R.

"The population of a whole city is being transferred, and a new race is coming to replace it.

"To one unfamiliar with the old Harbin some of the drama in the scene may not be so apparent. But I remember on my first trip here when the city came up to you out of the vast Manchuria plains, a startling anomaly—a piece of Europe oddly transplanted on Asiatic soil. When you could walk down Russian-made streets flanked with massive buildings inspired from Petrograd, and for long distances rarely encounter an Oriental. When, after months in China and Japan, where you had become conscious of the singular aspect of yourself as a lone white man in brown cities, and had developed inhibitions from being stared at, you experienced a strange thrill of delight to find yourself, in Harbin, only one among tens of thousands of other fair-skinned monsters like yourself. When, in fact, the Celestials who wandered through the Russian city for once seemed to occupy your accustomed role as object of curiosity. And that was not so long ago, only six years."

5. THE RACIAL MELTING-POT IN HAWAII

In Hawaii, halfway between the West and the East, during the last hundred years, the turnover of population has been from nearly all native Hawaiian to forty percent of Japanese blood and large portions of many other racial contributions. This conquest was made, not by arms, but quietly by legal immigration. Joseph Barbar, Jr., Managing Editor of the *Atlantic Monthly,* in the October, 1938, issue of that magazine describes:

"The changing aspirations and needs of a population for the most part of Oriental ancestry, but 'Americanized' to a greater extent than is commonly recognized on the mainland. * * * "

He continues "There are, of course, the native Hawaiians, who have tended to become assimilated with immigrant groups. The

Anglo-Saxon, North European element arrived individually and of their own accord. Other immigration was directly solicited by the Hawaiian government and private industries to fill the need for plantation labor. The Chinese and Portuguese came between 1875 and 1898, the Japanese between 1885 and 1908, the Filipinos between 1908 and 1932. Several smaller groups of immigrants include Norwegians, Germans, Russians, Koreans, Puerto Ricans, and Spaniards. Immigration has now ceased, except for a steady accretion of people from the mainland.

"Since the Filipinos are the only recent comers, there are today more native-born citizens than aliens in all but the Filipino group. American law bars from American citizenship, with few exceptions, foreign-born Chinese, Japanese, Koreans, Filipinos. While the foreign-born Islanders are rapidly dying off, their descendants have multiplied enormously. For instance, those of Japanese parentage, who form approximately 40 per cent of the total population, have increased proportionately more than any other group * * * and are consequently very much in evidence in all phases of Island activity. It is apparent that eventually there will be practically no aliens in Hawaii, nor indeed any of foreign birth. At present, however, Hawaii's population is predominantly youthful."

Mr. Barbar sums up the matter by saying, "That the Territory has proved the melting-pot of races par excellence goes without saying. * * * The environment is fundamentally American, and the natural result is the welding together of Hawaii's youth as one people, with common aspirations and loyalties based on the American patterns."

6. RACE ADMIXTURE IN CANADA

The United States and Canada are immigrant-receiving countries of like nature, and they have many race-admixture problems in common. Under the title "Some Cases of Race Admixture Observed in Canada" the late Professor H. B. Fantham and his wife, Dr. Annie Porter of the Department of Zoology, McGill University, Montreal, Canada, have printed in the *Eugenical News* for September-October, 1938, the result of their observations on race admixture occurring among recent immigrant elements into Canada. The study covers fifty families, all of which live in a "small section of a large city." Many of the immigrants had come to Canada "to work on the land or in the lumber industry or on railroad work." After a few years they drifted to the city. As for the farmers among them "a sad feature of this drift from the land to the city is the deterioration in moral fibre and standards that can be noted."

The authors studied race admixture among French, Italian, German, Scandinavian, Ukranian and British families as well as certain admixtures of Chinese, Indian and Negro blood. Their studies concern the results of admixture upon physical traits and physique, mentality and personality, language, food, sanitation and morals in reference to

the qualities of the contributing races and the nature of the resultant admixtures. They find that the newcomers, instead of assimilating with the Canadian national life,

> "would seem, to some extent, to be producing a perpetuation of the social habits of the home lands and not the wholehearted assimilation of Canadian life and outlook, so desirable for a nation."

In reference to the language of race-mixed families

> "The older members also preserve the speech of their homelands largely, but where race admixture has occurred, they have tended to use English as the common means of intercommunication * * *. Some of the younger members hardly know the language of their parents at all."

The authors conclude that

> "While the families are poor, independent and hard-working, neither they nor many of the ancestral stocks are assimilating with the general population as they ought to do, if a Canadian nationality is to be established. * * * It would also seem advisable if there were more encouragement of immigration into Canada of British and Scandinavian settlers as there would be greater chances of assimilation into a loyal cooperative community."

7. FRANCE'S POPULATION PROBLEM

The Birth-Rate Factor. The Immigration Factor

France's "depopulation and declining birth-rate," attributed by French investigators to various causes, became a menacing fact after the middle of the 19th century. Joseph J. Spengler, professor of economics in Duke University, in "France Faces Depopulation" (Duke University Press, 1938) writes:

> "During the half century preceding the World War it was asserted that France's slow growth would diminish her militaristic, political, economic and cultural prestige; retard her commercial and economic growth; render difficult, if not impossible the development of her colonies and expose her to military attack and to the *culturally disintegrating influences of heavy and irresistible foreign immigration.*"

Among the European countries, for many years, France has had the smallest emigration and *relatively the largest immigration, foreign immigration having supplied the bulk of French population growth for several decades.* With no regulations to check the flow of foreign immigrants into France, the volume of immigration rose after 1840 until about 1920, when immigrants approximated 200,000 per year. In 1920-1930 recorded immigration approximated 1,916,000. J. J. Spengler (cited above) gives the following figures of

FOREIGNERS IN FRANCE, 1851-1931

(In thousands)

Nationality	1851	1881	1911	1921	1926	1931
Italian	63	241	419	451	760	808
Belgian	128	432	287	349	327	254
German, Austro-Hung., Czech	57	94	120	82	121	148
Spanish-Portuguese	30	75	107	276	351	401
Swiss	25	66	73	90	123	98
Russian, Polish	9	10	35	79	376	580
Dutch, Luxemburger	..	21	26	36	39	31
African	..	..	3	38	72	105
Asiatics	..	..	1	20	69	92
Others	67	62	89	111	267	198
Total	379	1,001	1,160	1,532	2,505	2,715

Note: Asiatics include Turks and Armenians (65,000 in 1931) and French Asiatic subjects (8,000 in 1931). Of the Africans, 102,000 were French subjects.

Immigration into France was not subjected to attack until the closing third of the 19th century when the number of immigrants had increased and alarm had developed concerning the future character of the French population. The attacks were of two sorts: (a) upon immigration proper and (b) upon immigration as a substitute for natural population-increase. They were based upon economic, demographic, racial, cultural and militaristic grounds. It has been contended both that the *foreign immigrants will outbreed* the French and that the coming of the foreigners will further depress French natality.

After the World War—France's labor supply being inadequate—the country adopted a policy of immigrant encouragement in which the government, industrialists and agriculturists collaborated. But with the increase of unemployment after 1930 the French administration realized the menace of a steadily growing alien population and became hostile to foreign labor. In 1932 a law was passed designed to preserve the "home market" for French labor. Only if there is no unemployment in an occupation shall permits to foreigners be issued and renewed. The law provides that aliens who have long been unemployed and who are without means of support shall be deported. Since the French government lacks funds to repatriate its alien unemployed, this law is seldom enforced. However, the general effect of these checks has been to reduce foreign population.

Problems associated with race assimilation and its effects have caused great concern. It has been asserted that immigrants are inferior to the French—both culturally and economically—that they are too different to be assimilated. It is believed that the racial homogeneity and the cultural standard of the French population will be destroyed by alien immigration.

Students of the problem feel that "foreign speculators, lawyers and business men control France's public life". The descendants of old French family-stocks keep out of politics and retire to secluded homes in the provinces. Whole departments in southern France are deserted by Frenchmen, and are "absorbed by Africans, Poles and Jews alike." Weakened by race-mixture, and near the lowest on the birth-rate list, if "France is to remain French" she must maintain her population by offspring of her soundest and most capable French families.

According to recent accounts the French Government has become alarmed at the populational situation produced by the declining birth-rate, and has determined to "take drastic steps to turn the tide." A French dispatch from Paris dated February 4, 1939 to the *New York Herald Tribune* reported the birth-rate problem in France and discussed its implications and prospects of solution. According to this dispatch the French are deprived of approximately 400,000 births per year by "illegal, criminal abortions." The French Minister of the Interior has inaugurated a campaign against this practice and has issued instructions "to wage a relentless fight against abortions" in each of the 89 departments of France. It is believed that

> "a similar situation existed in Germany before Adolf Hitler came to power. The German birth-rate, which was rapidly declining, shot upward after 1933. It is contended that, of all the measures inaugurated by the Nazis in favor of a larger population, the most effective was the closing of all doctors' offices where unwarranted operations were reported to have been performed. * * * France has had a declining birth-rate for almost a century. However, her population has shown slight gains at each census because an increasing number of foreigners had taken French citizenship. From a yearly average of 434 around 1885, the number of naturalizations increased to about 18,885 before the World War and 52,000 yearly for the past five years. One and a half million foreigners have acquired French nationality since 1872, without including the population of Alsace and Lorraine.
>
> "The presence of groups of foreign-born citizens in certain parts of France, notably at the border of Italy, is a source of concern.
>
> "While a so-called invasion of foreigners is still taking place in spite of the economic crisis in France, the number of babies born is consistently decreasing. Deaths exceeded births by 19,000 in 1935 and by 12,000 both in 1936 and 1937. Definite figures for 1938 have not been published yet, but estimates based on the first nine months show a probable deficit of 20,000.
>
> "A surplus of about 300,000 births in Germany and 420,000 in Italy is registered yearly."

In desperation the French authorities are trying to encourage larger families and are proposing a system of subsidies and bonuses for "every child after the 3rd," besides other rules and plans of subsidy.

> "* * * But the effect of such legislative measures, loans, premiums and bonuses is uncertain and remote. On the other hand, a

vigorous campaign against abortion would have immediate results. If only one out of ten births that are voluntarily suppressed were to be saved, the trend of depopulation would be reversed by the end of the present year. That is why the French authorities have decided to resort to that form of action."

Thus the French stock in France continues to decline, although the total population of the country maintains itself, due largely to the compensation of foreign immigration, principally Italian, making up the declining French birth-rate. This is real conquest.

8. THE SCOTCH IN IRELAND

Conquest by Settlement

The Scotch-Irish, probably the most composite of all the people of the British Isles, had primitive strains of Caledonian, Briton, Irish and Norwegian stocks, then were added the Angles and Saxons, and lastly the Danes,—all basically of "Nordic and Celtic" stocks, and all finally fused into a well defined race.

A thousand years after they had ceased to be an immigrant-receiving people, the Scotch furnished the emigrants who displaced the Irish in the north of Ireland. James I. of England (1603-1625) determined to transform Catholic Ireland into Protestant England. The poet Edmund Spencer is said to have been the first to suggest the plan of putting into Ireland a Protestant population that might come to outnumber and control the Catholics. James I. confiscated the lands of the native chiefs in Ulster and bestowed them upon Scottish and English lords on condition that they settle the territory with tenants from Scotland and England. This was the "great settlement" of 1610, and from that time to the present Ulster has been the Protestant stronghold of Ireland.

After their settlement in Ulster the immigrant Scotch multiplied, and "had no dealings with the remnants of the Irish, whom they crowded into the barren hills and treated like savages." The Scotch retained their purity of race, and although, when many of them came to America, they called themselves "Irish", yet they had no Irish blood except that which had entered into their composition through the Irish migration to Scotland during the 6th century A.D. Indeed it was the immigrant-class of primitive Irish, the Scots, who gave Scotland its name.

Thus the present political divisions and discords among the people of that natural geographic entity—the island of Ireland—are based upon conquest by the immigration of an "alien race" who became dominant in one section of the island.

9. RELATION BETWEEN RACIAL CHARACTER AND STRENGTH AND THE RISE AND FALL OF NATIONS. EXAMPLES

Progress in human culture, and the attainment of a civilized state by mankind, have been due basically to advances in the biological endow-

ments—that is, to the physical, mental and spiritual stuffs out of which the particular branches of mankind are made. When, in some section of the world, environmental conditions were favorable, and natural selection—perhaps guided somewhat by human purpose—wrought an improvement in the racial endowment of the particular people, and peace permitted constructive work for a sufficient period of time, definite advances were made in the development of human culture. While the "main march of civilization" has been almost continuous from its beginings, still there have been "dark ages" and many minor waves of recession. The latter were cases in which individual nations, with their specialized racial endowments and cultural inheritances, made some advance, and then, overrun by conquering immigrants of different and lower capacities, or decaying racially by the decline of fertility among their own better stocks, they ceased to exist as creative racial types. In case of racial decay the country had to await a superior conqueror or slow race-improvement from its own lowly endowed family-stocks. But whatsoever political, economic or military misfortune struck a creative nation, it was always capable of early revival in case its racial endowment was not destroyed.

Races and cultures have been highly specialized, as indeed they must continue to be if mankind is to make great progress in the world of culture and civilization. Such progress cannot be built on mongrel melting-pots, but it is based on organized diversity of relatively pure racial types. In the past that racial group which maintained its own integrity and improved the hereditary endowments of its own family-stocks, made progress, added to human culture, and increased its own success and happiness. The failure of the superior-endowed stocks to reproduce, whether such failure was caused by decimating warfare, infertility of the sounder stocks, or an inferior immigrant invasion, the result is the same—failure to advance culture—and the particular nation and stock became extinct, or at least declined.

To cite only a few examples from history:

Case 1. Ancient Hindus. The Aryan race built the culture of Ancient India, and indeed contributed much to the beginning of all civilization. Their caste system prohibited race-mixture with the dark colored natives. "Varna" means *caste* and also *color*. As long as the Aryans observed these laws they maintained their racial integrity and contributed substantially to human culture. But when the racial meaning of these laws was forgotten the "melting pot" of many low and few capable races destroyed the home-stock of the Indo-Europeans.

Case 2. Ancient Greeks. Their best family-stocks which survived the Persian wars died out when foreigners from Asia were absorbed in increasing numbers to recruit their armies. Miscegenation set in. Asiatic races destroyed the ancient Greeks, and stopped their outstanding

contribution to human civilization. The Persians "had conquered the conqueror."

Case 3. Ancient Romans. History repeats itself in the rise and fall of Rome. In Ancient Rome 300 noble families furnished the 300 senators. But alien races from Syria and Asia Minor "spread their tentacles over Egypt, Greece and Rome." About the middle of the 5th century B.C. marriages between plebeian and patricians, and race-mixtures were permitted by law. Race-mixture destroyed the ancient Roman people. This was the end of creative, patrician Rome.

Other Instances

If we seek further a few of the outstanding racial stocks, within the range of recorded history, that is, within 60 centuries, which have contributed substantially to the advance of mankind, we find a few relatively small racial groups, consisting per generation of only a few thousands, or at most a few tens of thousands, of persons, organizing their characteristic racial and national lives to their own success and happiness, and advancing Western culture irretrievably by long and successful marches against ignorance. To name a few of these outstanding racial groups which have "laid the foundation stone of human culture" we should list the Ancient Egyptians; the Ancient Hebrews; the Ancient Mesopotamians; the Classical Greeks; the Ancient Romans; the Italians of the Renaissance; the Moors of Spain; the English of the Elizabethan period; and the Puritan and Cavalier pioneer stocks of America. These few groups, constituting in all only a few millions of persons at most through all generations and ages, have advanced human progress and happiness immeasurably great distances—far out of all proportion to their relative numbers; high racial capacities made these outstanding achievements possible.

Refugees from Europe

The United States has long been the refuge for millions who emigrated from Europe on account of over-population, economic distress and religious or racial persecution. The Ulster Scots emigrated from Ireland because of religious oppression and English restrictive commercial policy; the Palatines came from Germany where they had been reduced to great poverty and misery by the Thirty Years' War and French invasions; the French Huguenots fled to the American Colonies when the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685) denied them religious toleration; the great Irish emigration followed the failure of the 1845 and 1846 potato crops which brought terrible mortality and starvation to Ireland; the German exodus of 1847-1855 was caused by crop failure and famine. Political discontent and economic stress after the German Wars of 1864 and 1866 and 1870 caused the second large German migration to the United States. Similarly, the chief reasons for the emigration of Italians, Slavs, Poles, Russians and others were poverty, over-population and political unrest. The recent racial and religious persecutions

in Central Europe cause renewed "immigration-pressure" upon the borders of the more attractive immigrant-receiving countries.

The ancestors of many of the most capable and loyal American families of today came to this country at different periods of history as refugees from European oppression. Old World oppression was the second major cause of European migration waves to America, the first cause being, of course, the pioneer instincts of certain ambitious individuals and families in Europe who, due to population pressure and over-competition there, and attracted by the opportunities of reward for energetic and moral life in America, were impelled to migrate hither.

But besides many of our best families who came as such refugees, also many present day American degenerates—persons who failed to make good here—came from the Old World in the same migrant waves which were generated by European oppression. Biologically these facts mean that whenever population pressure is exerted on the borders of an immigrant-receiving nation, the time is ripe for the receiving nation to set still higher admission standards and to sort all the more alertly, to select from would-be immigrants only individuals who personally and in their near-blood-kin represent the most energetic, capable and moral personalities as additions to the population of the receiving country.

The Jew as an Immigrant Into the United States

In his special contributions to American life as an immigrant the Jew ranks high in scholarship, in the learned professions, in music and in business, but he has been slow to assimilate to the American pattern of life.

According to figures compiled by the Jewish Scientific Institute of Warsaw in 1937 the Jews of the United States total about four and one-half million, constituting 3.58 per cent of the total population of the United States. By individual states the percentage of Jews in the total population ranges from about one-fifth of one per cent in Idaho to 16 2/3 per cent in New York State. Approximately one-quarter of the world's Jews live in the United States which is peopled by 1/16th (6.2%) of the world's total population.

In the matter of quota-admissible annually the Jew is in a particularly favorable position. Consisting numerically of only three or four per cent of the nation's total population, if race instead of place-where-born as the basis for national-origins-quota were in effect, the Jew as an immigrant entering the United States, would be permitted only three or four per cent of the total 150,000 quota allotment per year. As it is the Jew is permitted unlimited quota-admissions within the total quota-numbers assigned to Germany, Russia, Poland and all other countries from which the Jew emigrates. In each case his entry is chargeable to the national quota of the country within whose territory he is born. Thus many times his national-origins-quota as a race are available to the Jew.

Periodic revolutions and persecutions of the Jews in Europe have sent many waves of Jewish immigrants to this country. Dr. Alvin Johnson, Chairman of the University in Exile, in *The Atlantic Monthly* for December, 1938, states that:

> "Three-fourths of the Jews in the United States are either immigrants who fled from the pogroms of Tsarist Russia or the children of such immigrants, brought up in solid immigrant communities. Like all immigrant stocks, these Jews are imperfectly assimilated after so brief a lapse of time as is represented by two generations. They are inadequately assimilated in language, gesture, and manners, and occasionally in law and in the customs that are more binding than law. Exactly the same charge of persistent alienism was once brought against the slightly earlier Italian groups, the German and Scandinavian immigrants of the seventies and eighties, the Irish of the forties and fifties, the colonial immigration of Scotch, Irish, Germans and French. Always America has made a wry face over the ingestion of a new alien group. . . ."

The immigrant Jew who enters this country legally is welcome on terms of equality with all other white immigrants. This means that he must meet American immigrant-standards of physical soundness, mental capacity and moral attitude. Both personally and in family-stock the immigrant Jew, like every other immigrant, is expected to carry inherent qualities which will improve the hereditary basis of American family stocks.

In the matter of religion, the Jew is always free in this country to adhere to and to practice the faith of Judaism or any other religion which he may choose. But in carrying out the full intent of the law every welcome would-be immigrant, including the Jew, is expected to give ample evidence of his desire to assimilate with the American population and to prove beyond doubt that he, when admitted and naturalized, and his children born and developed here, are in every respect Americans first and Jews second. Their loyalty to the American institutions and people should, by practical tests, prove to be greater than their loyalty to Jews scattered through other nations. This is a needed test for all entrants regardless of race, which, if applied successfully, would sort the would-be immigrant Jews by the same standards required of all other would-be immigrants; it would aid assimilation; it would make the growth of anti-Semitism impossible; and it would make the descendants of Jewish immigrants welcome as Americans to participate on equal terms in American social, political and business life.

10. IMMIGRATION; MISCEGENATION; RACE-MIXTURE; ASSIMILATION

Assimilation *vs.* Race-Mixture

In its effect on future population, miscegenation or race-mixture is contrasted to race assimilation. By race-mixture is meant radical race-crosses, such as between or among the primary human races—the white,

the yellow and the black. The hybrids resulting from such wide crosses are not assimilated into either of the parent stocks; they associate immediately with the economically and socially lower parent, but in the long run they establish new and highly variable and unstable hybrid races. On the other hand, the term race assimilation connotes matings between such similar racial stocks, however different their cultures may be, that the offspring of the union, when subjected to the environment of either of the parent races, will readily adopt the culture of the race which supplies the environment, and will soon lose all traces of recent alien origin. The physical traits and the instincts, emotions and special abilities of the children of such close racial crosses are so similar to those of the people of the new home that racial assimilation is accomplished without difficulty. Indeed such near-racial crosses may be looked upon with favor, especially if the added blood is of fine individual family-stock,—better than the receiving blood.

Radical crosses, whether in plants, animals or man, are useful in experiments to make new races, but it is an exceedingly extravagant and expensive process in which to indulge with the higher animals and man; the dross outmeasures many times the resulting material of value. But experimenting in radical race mixture in man will continue apace regardless of contrary law or policy; it goes on whenever two races come in close contact with each other; without apparent encouragement such crosses furnish all of the experimental data needed for the analytical study of miscegenation. If the American people hold their basic racial inheritance too valuable for experimental purposes they can, by sound methods, build up the purity and capacity of their own racial inheritance.

If a race is to conserve its own basic, hereditary qualities, without racial change, it can receive into its mate-selection circles only persons closely related by blood to themselves. Racially the American people, if they are to remain American, are to purge their existing family-stocks of degeneracy, and are to encourage a high rate of reproduction by the best-endowed portions of their population, can successfully assimilate in the future many thousands of northwestern European immigrants, but only such of these as are carefully inspected and selected in search of inborn family qualities superior to the average of our own people. But we can assimilate only a small fraction of this number of other white races; and of the colored races practically none.

Race-Contact and Race-Crossing

Currently immigration supplies mainly change in economic competition or cultural contact for the present generation, but, more fundamentally, it supplies parenthood or human reproductive stocks for the next and subsequent generations. It is the problem of ultimate assimilation, rather than the more immediate economic or political considerations, which guides the far-seeing nation in working out its policy of immigration-control. Historians and anthropologists generally have agreed that whenever two races live side by side in the same community, race-

mixture ultimately takes place. Law and policy, race-difference and race-prejudice may delay and vary but cannot prevent it.

As a rule, if the two races are of different economic, social or political standing, the so-called dominant race furnishes the majority of fathers while the conquered, lower or subject race furnishes the mothers for the production of the race-hybrids of the next generation. As a rule the children of such mixed matings are classed racially and socially with the mother. The outcome of such procedure long continued would mean that the dominant race would maintain its racial purity and, in time, would assimilate the subject race to it. However, as a matter of fact, such "pure-sire method of race assimilation" breaks down in the long run, because, ultimately, a "sire with a little of the subject blood is found to mate with the dam of the so-called dominant race." This is the beginning of the ultimate breakdown in race purity of the so-called superior stocks. Consequently, next after immigration-control, nations have sought by legislative enactment and social standards and pressure most vigorously to control miscegenation within their own racial stocks, as means of conserving or advancing their own racial standards.

Home-Stock Purging *vs.* Exportation of Superior Reproductive Family-Stock

By the exportation of surplus family-stocks a mother country may set up a colonial branch of its own blood which, if the emigrant stock be sound and able, should reflect credit on, and add strength to the mother race and culture. If the emigrant stock be degenerate in any way, the mother type of race will suffer by reason of its numerical increase in distant colonies. Thus a paradox is presented: How can an emigrant-exporting country both purge its home stock of degenerate strains, and with such strains set up worthy colonies in distant lands, which colonies would add strength to the mother-type of race and culture? In the long run each nation at home must set up its own race and family-stock standards, and must learn how to improve its own native racial stocks at home. Then, when having a surplus for emigration, only superior stocks would be sent forth to increase in open lands, ultimately, if other factors go well, to increase there more swiftly than would be possible in the more restricted areas of the home country. Increasing immigration-control by the receiving countries is compelling the emigrant-exporting countries to attempt to solve their own domestic population problems in a eugenical manner at home, and not by emigrant expulsion.

Human Migration and "Cannon Fodder"

The problem of war is tied up closely with the problem of human migration, or at least with potential human migration. Differences in population pressure and military strength are items to consider so long as war may be an agency in national policy.

In case open colonial lands, external to the particular mother country, are available for immigration-reception, the successful home country, in accordance with the best long-run policy, seeks to produce a surplus of its own racial stocks well endowed and equipped as pioneer-emigrants. Such pioneer settlers increase the best racial stock and culture of the mother country. Witness the expansion of the American people westward.

Immigration-Control Policy

The domestic population-policy of every alert nation is, in the long run, the same; that is, it seeks to cover its home country with an optimum number of people with the racial character and family-stock quality set-up as the standard or ideal by the particular country.

In the turnover of population, generation by generation, for any given geographic unit, regardless of race, one generation in reference to its predecessor may (a) possess the same inborn constitution, or (b) it may be better endowed, or (c) it may be more poorly endowed. The business of immigration-control, when actively managed by the receiving nation, is to see to it that such immigrants as it permits to enter in its own territory possess assimilable racial characteristics and family-stock endowments which carry native strength and capacities, which, if added to the existing family-stocks of the receiving country, would result in race-betterment—physical, mental and spiritual—and would promote population change toward the racial and family-stock ideals of the country.

In general terms the present logical basis for limitation of immigration is as follows: First, total numbers; second, quota distribution by races according to assimilability; third, individual standard which excludes defective and degenerate persons; fourth, selection of family-stocks which will improve the basic, hereditary physical, mental and spiritual endowments of the receiving nation.

11. THE EFFECT OF DIFFERENTIAL BIRTH-RATES ON THE CHARACTER OF FUTURE GENERATIONS

Computation on the Posterity-Increase of 1,000 Present Day Immigrants Into the United States

(a) ***Granted:***

1. That the 1,000 present immigrants are physically, mentally and morally sound, and that half of them are males and half are females.

2. That on the average enough of each of 6 lots of 1,000 immigrants each "live, marry and produce children" to make the average number of offspring per mating for each lot, in each succeeding generation, equal to 0, 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5 respectively.

(b) *Outcome in Posterity-Increase:*

The population-number of the descendants of the present 1,000 immigrants would be, in the long run, work out as follows:

Posterity-population—"pure bred" if mating is within the 1,000 group, or "descendant from" this group by fractional portions if matings are outside of it.

(Number of children per mating of 2 parents selected from within the 1,000 basic group or its descendants)	Present Immigrants	1st Generation of Offspring	2nd Generation of Offspring	3rd Generation of Offspring	4th Generation of Offspring	5th Generation of Offspring	Factorial Increase Per Generation
0	1,000	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	1,000	500	250	125	62.5	31.25	.5
2	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1.0
3	1,000	1,500	2,250	3,375	5,062.5	7,593.75	1.5
4	1,000	2,000	4,000	8,000	16,000	32,000	2.0
5	1,000	2,500	6,250	15,625	39,062.5	97,656.25	2.5

NOTES:

This computation assumes that the male and female immigrants would be approximately equal in numbers, and that they would marry with equal frequence, and would have children with equal fertility. The number and source of consorts are duly considered; the numbers of children given relate to each immigrant as being one of two parents. This is why each mating (whether both parents are within the same basic group of the 1,000 immigrants, or one member mates with an outsider) would require two offspring to keep the present immigrant-population (chargeable by descent, whether pure-blood unit individuals or mixed blood-factions with the same total descent in scattered individuals) equal to the present immigrant-number.

Considering the immigrants as additions to the reproductive stock of the nation, the United States as the receiving country, would, if biologically minded, consider not what the United States could give these immigrants, but what, in the long run, these immigrants and their descendants would contribute to the United States. Would this immigrant-group constitute a decided asset as parents of improved or outstanding future children, that is, children with better endowments—physically, mentally or spiritually—than the present stock of living Americans? Admission-decision might well turn on the answer to this question.

Biologically the present immigrant is looked upon, not primarily in reference to immediate future cost to the receiving country in dollars and cents, that is, whether it could be cared for and brought to maturity without becoming a public charge, but basically as a long-time investment in parenthood.

SIZE OF FOREIGN-BORN WHITE FAMILIES

for the United States, 1930
(Examples)

Country of birth	Families comprising								
	1 person	2 persons	3 persons	4 persons	5 persons	6 persons	7 pers.	8 pers.	9 or more
England	31,164	99,493	79,560	60,940	35,685	19,385	9,732	4,841	4,52
Scotland	9,010	32,323	29,966	24,772	15,386	8,570	4,423	2,202	2,03
Irish Fr. St.	26,391	57,659	51,416	45,678	35,550	25,000	15,556	8,814	8,65
Norway	18,453	33,892	29,325	25,273	17,612	11,415	6,837	4,030	4,68
Sweden	31,192	68,338	59,359	47,221	28,590	16,004	8,365	4,376	4,05
Germany	77,618	207,673	157,926	117,005	72,240	40,957	22,870	12,766	14,43
Poland	24,194	65,018	79,445	105,566	98,921	75,787	52,239	34,325	41,91
Russia	15,851	68,535	91,127	120,312	95,573	57,642	30,061	15,623	16,56
Italy	38,671	98,611	116,824	138,455	126,460	102,385	75,198	52,472	73,58

Total number of foreign-born families in U. S., 1930, was 5,736,491.

(From: 15th U. S. Census, 1930, Special Report on Foreign-born White Families by Country of Birth of Head.)

AVERAGE SIZE OF FAMILIES OF FOREIGN-BORN WHITE STOCK, U. S., 1930

Italy	4.65	Irish Free State	3.54
Poland	4.65	Finland	3.49
Czechoslovakia	4.26	Mexico	3.39
Yugoslavia	4.25	North Ireland	3.33
Russia	4.17	Belgium	3.31
Lithuania	4.14	Norway	3.30
Austria	4.00	Scotland	3.27
Portugal	3.93	Wales	3.12
Rumania	3.93	Sweden	3.08
Hungary	3.93	Denmark	3.03
Canada-French	3.77	England	3.03
Greece	3.68	Switzerland	2.98
Spain	3.60	Germany	2.98
Netherlands	3.58	Canada-Brit.	2.98
		France	2.85
		All others	3.78

Average size of family for all foreign countries 3.74

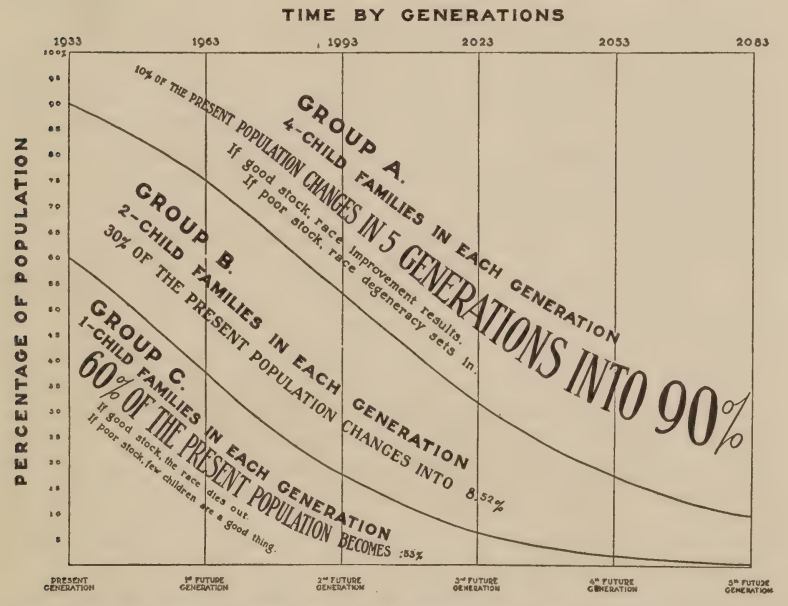
Birth-Rate Differences

The causes of birth-rate differences among different class-groups of our varied American population are, doubtless, many; each is difficult to determine and to evaluate, but the facts and effects on population number and quality of such different child-production rates by different sections of the population remain undisputed. Difference in birth-rate may be based upon (a) inborn difference in natural fertility of men and women; or (b) from the environmental side, birth-rate difference may be the resultant of many conditions such as (1) conditions and

customs which control mate selection, (2) ideals of family life, (3) parental instinct, (4) urban or rural life, (5) occupation, (6) economic, religious and educational influences, (7) community health, (8) birth-control knowledge and practice, or (9) war-status of the particular country. All of these may be factors, but just what part each plays remains the subject of much controversy, and indicates also the need for long and serious research based on field studies and better populational bookkeeping.

Indeed differential fertility along with migration, mate selection and differential survival are major factors which, in the long run, determine populational number and quality in any community. These forces are,

HOW FAMILIES, COMMUNITIES, RACES AND NATIONS MAY CHANGE GREATLY IN CAPACITY WITHIN A FEW GENERATIONS.



THIS SORT OF THING IS GOING ON ALL THE WHILE. IT IS THE MAIN FACT UPON WHICH INDIVIDUAL FORTUNES AND NATIONAL HISTORY ARE BASED.

EFFECT OF DIFFERENTIAL BIRTH RATES ON FUTURE GENERATIONS

This chart shows how the "turn-over" in character of population is produced by difference in birth-rates. It is easily seen that a group which adopts the one-child family idea will, five generations hence, have a very small representation in the population, compared with a group having an average of four children per family per generation. Family stocks which are highly fertile—whether pioneer or recent-immigrant, whether entering the country as a conquering army or as legal entrants, whether good or bad—soon inherit the nation. (From "Eugenics Exhibit at Chicago," H. H. L., Journal of Heredity, April, 1935.)

in fact, "the agencies under social control" which must be studied, understood and used by the particular population if the nation and its family stocks are to set up their own racial and individual standards and are to work effectively toward them.

Among these several agencies, immigration is the one which is subject to the most effective control by statutory law. The control of each of the remaining factors of this lot is determined mainly by condition and custom, with the formal statute having but little influence. In mate selection, for example, custom, condition, propinquity and instinct determine "who falls in love with whom" and who marries whom; formal statute law has but little to say about it (except in the marriage laws of the individual states); but in immigration control the law may be dominant and custom may play only a minor part, particularly if the nation be an immigrant-receiving country, and it be alert, strong and sovereign, and its laws well enforced.

Farm Life versus City Life as Immigrant-Attraction

In early times America was primarily a rural and a small town country. Then the immigrant who came to the colonies as the young republic had to be made out of pioneer stuff, which meant that he was a wilderness conqueror by nature, that he was willing to fight Indians and to build a farm by cutting down the forest and moving the rocks. He was also essentially a family man who brought with him the women of his own race. Biologically speaking this was real colonial conquest. When men came as adventurers and soldiers alone without wives of their own race then, of course, colonial centers of the home-type of the lone male did not spring up in this country.

In later times when industrial and urban life began to develop in the United States, immigrant-men were attracted to the city as wage earners instead of to the country as land owners and farmers. There was thus a difference between the earlier and later "types of immigrant-attractions"—whether farm or city. The following table from the U. S. Census shows the present net result of such attractions.

THE PER CENT DISTRIBUTION OF FOREIGN-BORN WHITES IN RURAL AND URBAN AREAS IN THE UNITED STATES, 1930

Country of Birth	Rural Farm	Rural non-farm	Urban
Finland	28.9	18.9	52.2
Norway	28.6	19.8	51.6
Denmark	24.9	18.5	56.6
Netherlands	23.7	16.8	59.5
Switzerland	23.7	18.0	58.3
Sweden	18.8	15.7	65.4
Portugal	15.5	11.9	72.7
Belgium	15.4	13.4	71.2
Germany	14.5	14.5	71.0
Czechoslovakia	12.3	17.8	69.9

Country of Birth	Rural Farm	Rural non-farm	Urban
Canada	9.4	16.3	74.3
France	8.9	15.5	75.6
Mexico	8.0	17.1	74.8
Wales	7.3	18.0	74.6
Spain	6.8	14.5	78.7
Yugoslavia	6.5	21.6	71.9
Austria	6.3	10.1	83.6
England	6.1	16.3	77.6
Canada-French	6.0	15.5	78.5
Hungary	5.6	11.0	83.4
Russia	5.6	4.5	89.9
Poland	5.4	8.3	86.3
North Ireland	5.0	10.9	84.0
Rumania	4.8	5.6	89.6
Scotland	4.7	14.0	81.3
Lithuania	4.0	8.8	87.1
Italy	2.8	9.4	87.8
Irish Free State	2.5	6.5	91.0
Greece	1.9	7.7	90.4
All Other	7.0	8.7	84.3
All countries	8.9	12.0	79.1

The Extent of Intermarriage Between Immigrant and Older American White Stocks

(1) Professor Julius Drachsler in his monograph "Intermarriage in New York City" (Columbia University, 1921) made a particularly active attempt to determine the fusion extent and rate of racial elements of nearly related stocks. In this study he analyzed 101,854 original records of marriage in New York City between the years 1908 and 1912. He found that the second generation of immigrant stocks in the United States intermarry with other races approximately three times as often as the first generation immigrants. After Professor Drachsler had analyzed these facts of inter-racial marriage and found race mixture to be moving forward at a high rate, he set forth three hypotheses as reasons for the phenomena observed: first, a disparity in sex ratios among marriageable persons; second, rise in economic status; and third, the weakening of group-solidarity.

(2) Professor Bessie Bloom Wessel in her book "An Ethnic Survey of Woonsocket, R. I." (Univ. of Chicago Press, 1931) studied the intermarriage among parents of the public school children of Woonsocket. In all she studied 4,978 children, and found that among the parents of these children the tendency to intermarry ran as follows: 9.6% of all first generation parents married outside of their racial group; 20.9% of the second generation so married and 40.4% of the third generation thus intermarried.

(3) Maurice R. Davie, "World Immigration" (Macmillan, 1936) calls attention to the fact that restrictions against the marriage of native Americans and European immigrants and their descendants, all within the white race, are found in statutory form nowhere in the United

States; the limitation is based only on economic and social positions and "race prejudice." Many states have legal limitations against interracial marriage when the racial difference is of primary distinction, such as the white race and the black or oriental races. The United States census gives the portion of native-born whites of mixed (native and foreign-born) parentage in the total population as follows: 1870 4.1%; 1880 5.2%; 1890 7.4%; 1900 8.9%; 1910 8.7%; 1920 8.6% and 1930 8.8%.

The National Resources Committee (October, 1937) published a monograph on "Population Statistics" with a sub-title "1. National Data." In this they show that for the United States as a whole in 1930, the number of children under 5 years of age per thousand women ages 20 to 44 years, ran as follows: Native white 503; foreign-born white 513; Negro 562.

The fertility of immigrant women is high compared with that of native American women, but with the assimilation of the particular immigrant group and the settling of the country the "immigrant becomes native" and fertility seems to decline. One reason for high fertility among immigrant women, statistically considered, is the fact that the high percentage of foreign-born women of child-bearing age in the United States are living in the married state. The reason for this is that among immigrant races, which tend to marry among their own kind during the first generation in this country, the immigrant men outnumber immigrant women and the foreign-born women are highly sought as marriage mates among the men of their own race and origin. But after accounting for all differences there is still a fertility differential in favor of the more recent immigrant stocks from southern and eastern Europe as contrasted with the native American stocks and the older immigrant families from northern and western Europe. No sounder "index of conquest" is found than that of resident-woman's actual fertility.

The Immigrant as a Parent

> "The present typical U. S. Immigration-control law, compared with the earlier statutes, looks upon immigration, when properly selected, not only as a current economic asset but more fundamentally as a biological or racial asset. The would-be immigrant is selected with a view to his becoming the parent of the reproductive human family-stocks of the future generations, and with the possibility of this racial constitution fusing with that of the existing population." (H. H. L., "Pan American Immigration Law and Policy," p. 152.)

Mate Selection and Race Perpetuity

> "Mate selection is the key to the non-white problem in America. So long as race crosses are not made between the women of the dominant races and the men of the so-called lower races, and the fertility of the better class women of the dominant races remains

high, the dominant races are secure. But if the time ever comes when men with a small fraction of colored blood could readily find mates among the white women, the gates would be thrown open to a final radical race mixture of the whole population. The racial integrity of the white races would be jeopardized. The perpetuity of the American race and consequently of American institutions depends upon the virtue and fecundity of American women." (H. H. L., "American History in Terms of Human Migration," 1928, p. 8.)

12. "CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION"

The Future American Race

In race descent the American people are derived basically from the people of Great Britain. As our racial foundations took form in the early generations of the nation's life our population absorbed heavy immigrant waves from Great Britain and all other parts of northwestern Europe. America found it easy to assimilate to the American type these recruits from the parental sections of Europe.

For many decades, certainly ever since the Civil War, the United States has been a nation upon which the pressure for immigrant admission has been very great. This country's state of peace, its demand for cheap labor, the open lands to be cleared and settled, and the population pressure within Europe, caused a natural flow of human migration from the Old World to the New. This over-abundant immigrant supply enabled the United States, when it chose, to set very high immigrant standards and to select radically from among its would-be immigrants. It was a matter of national ideals, whether the economic basis which called for cheap labor or the biological and racial bases which called for sound human seed-stock of definite variety should govern the nation's immigration policy.

What the future American race will be like is difficult to predict unless the nation handles vigorously, by the building of public opinion and by statute law, each of the three basic factors in population control. The first of these is immigration-control. In each case of application for admission as an immigrant the test should be: "Is the applicant a potential parent of desirable future Americans?" Besides immigration-control there are two other major factors which determine the character of the future population of the nation. These are mate selection and differential size of family. Of these three factors—immigration-control, mate selection and relative family size—the first, immigration-control, is the one which can be managed directly and most successfully by legislation as a national policy. The second, mate selection, can be controlled or directed to a small degree by the several individual states in their marriage laws, but mainly it is a matter of national ideals and custom and social value as to "who marries whom." The third factor, differential size of family, so far as the degenerate section of the population is concerned, may be controlled in part by segregation, sterilization and

forbidding entrance to the country, social management and deportation, but in the main this factor is governed by the passionate desire of the people of the nation to avoid parenthood of degenerates or inadequates, and to crave the parenthood of highly endowed children.

The field of immigration-control is thus the one major factor which an immigrant-receiving nation like the United States can handle as a national policy, can regulate successfully by statute law, and which policy will influence heavily the future racial character of the American people.

If the American people find that they need no more imported human seed-stock, they can stop all immigration, or they can set very high immigrant standards, so that every future immigrant will constitute a very definite asset by race, inborn soundness and capacity to the reproductive stocks of the American people. The nation can then settle down to the business of building up its own racial type and cultural character. It is still possible to keep the basic type of the American race something like its foundation stocks, which type still constitutes a majority of the people of the United States. But, in any case, whosoever is here will own the country and the future American type in race and quality will depend not only upon the control of future immigration, but also upon the extent, as above noted, to which the several racial types which are here cross or mix with each other, and finally, upon the relative reproductive rates—the differential fertilities—of the several sections of the American people according to race and family-stock capacities, *i. e.,* upon their hereditary soundness in body, capacity in intellect and quality of character.

CHAPTER 2

THE MAJOR RACIAL PROBLEMS IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE

Seven among many lesser constituents of American race-history in each of which the immigrational factor has been vital:—

1. The effort of the white pioneer-colonists along the Atlantic seaboard to prevent destruction by racial mixture with the American Indian;

2. The conflict for racial and institutional supremacy between the British colonists on the one hand and the French, Dutch and Spanish on the other;

3. The importation of Negro slaves;

4. Oriental immigration;

5. Radical change in racial and individual character of immigrants beginning with the great rise of American industry following the Civil War;

6. Mexican immigration into the southwest; and

7. The substitution of the biological for the asylum and economic bases of the nation's immigration-control policy.

The Seven Major Phases in American History in Which the Racial Factor Has Been Uppermost

1. *The effort of the white pioneer-colonists along the Atlantic seaboard to prevent destruction by racial mixture with the American Indian*

Beginning with the British colonists on the Atlantic seaboard, our first racial problem was the conflict with the Indian. At first it was a problem whether the colonists could establish themselves at all and, if they so succeeded, whether they could maintain their racial purity or would be absorbed by the Indians. That great problem was successfully solved by the British colonists along the coast. They were not only military victors; they were colonists and true conquerors. Both men and women came. They maintained their racial purity, and established the seeds for a new civilization peopled by white races.

The Indians, once independent, aboriginal tribes whose numbers, before the arrival of the white man, are estimated at about one million for the North American continent, became dependent under the patronage of the United States and finally passed to the state of "wards" on the Indian reservations. They were unassimilable because they were too different in race and culture from the European colonists. The set-

tlers, eager for land, found it necessary not only to set up frontiers against the Indians but to adopt a policy of extermination. Inter-tribal warfare, often encouraged by the colonists, diseases and epidemics did the rest.

In 1641 a Dutch director-general of New Netherlands, Wilhelm Kieft, introduced scalp bounties as a means of encouraging frontier farmers to wage war against the Indians. Virginia also introduced this system of savage warfare during the French-Indian Wars (1754-63) and Pennsylvania did it in 1756. But the color line against the Indian was first drawn by the frontiersmen of Georgia. Extermination of Indians became so ruthless that in 1774 the Government of Georgia was obliged to pass a law providing for the punishment of Indian murders.

Thus forcibly removed from their lands and deprived of their natural resources, the Indians were pauperized, then degenerated. Dependent upon outside help they are now located on some 200 reservations scattered through 22 states, from Maine to California.

According to studies by the Smithsonian Institution, the American Indians came originally from Asia into northern North America and then covered the Western Hemisphere by fan-like geographical migrations. For 1492 the Indian population in the present United States is estimated at 846,000; in 1865 they numbered 294,574 and in 1930 the Census enumerated 332,397. Since 1924 all Indians born within the limits of the United States are citizens.

There is a great contrast between the method of the British colonization, and that from the northwestern European countries in general, and the Spanish method. While the English brought their families with them and established true colonies, budding off in race and culture from the mother country, in the South the Spanish came as military exploiters. They brought conquering armies, but did not bring many Spanish women of their own class. The result was that the new races in the south were largely hybrids between the invading Spanish and the native Indian. In the course of a few generations these mixed peoples became the dominant elements of the population wherever the Spanish or Portuguese made conquests in the New World, such as in many parts of Mexico, and of Central and South America.

Manuel Ugarte, in his book "The Destiny of a Continent," on page 171 states the situation as follows:

> "Another problem which Latin America has to face is that of the co-existence of different races; whether we look at it from the Anglo-Saxon point of view, or whether, in accordance with our origins, we decided in favour of fusion. Obstacles of every order oppose themselves to the adoption of the former solution: facts sanctioned by custom, compact masses which it would be difficult to isolate, historical antecedents, etc. The United States solved the difficulty from the beginning in a harsh, but logical way, in view of the characteristics of English colonisation and the time at which the

process was adopted. But the America of Spanish origin, born to a certain extent of a union legitimised by the centuries, cannot go back upon its own history to rectify its effects."

An excerpt from the report of the Inter-Imperial Relations Committee of the Imperial Conference in London, November, 1926, reads as follows:

"The strongest tie in the world is not geographical propinquity, it is not religion, it is not politics, it is not economics. *The strongest tie in the last analysis is race.*

"Race with its symbols, traditions and language and literature will last through the most extraordinary stresses; and in the pinches it stands, while creeds and pocketbooks, constitutions and all other ties have been blown down . . .

"And it is race which makes the British Empire, and will make the new British autonomous federation of units such a mysterious curiosity of unorganized cohesion. In the end the white British leadership of any far corner of the empire will toss every other consideration aside and stand by race."

2. *The conflict for racial and institutional supremacy between the British colonists on the one hand and the French, Dutch and Spanish on the other*

The conflict between the English colonists on the one hand, and the French, Dutch and Spanish on the other for North American supremacy, was not nearly so serious socially as the basic struggle between European and Indian. The outcome of these bitter inter-European conflicts might not have been vital to ultimate Pan American culture whichever way the decision went. In any case the New World would have had European civilization. The English who won the conflict gave their general pattern to American institutions. The British blood increased rapidly in America following the British inter-colonial victory, and it soon became the majority colonial blood on the Atlantic seaboard and the continent of North America.

3. *The importation of Negro slaves*

The introduction of the African blacks was a case of slave trade—involuntary immigration. But in the long run the racial consequences were the same, whether the immigrants come as free colonists or as slaves: they depend mainly upon the race, sex ratio, numbers, time-when and distribution of the immigrants. Black slaves were introduced because they gave cheap labor. The first slaves were imported shortly after the settlement of Virginia in 1607. In 1619 a Dutch slave ship arrived at Jamestown, and sold the planters 20 negroes. In the South, negro slavery proved profitable; in the North, not profitable. Hence negro slavery throve in the South and perished in the North. The North found her cheap labor through white, free immigrants. The Constitu-

tion forbade Federal Congressional prohibition of the importation of negro slaves as sanctioned by the individual states prior to 1808. At the arrival of this date the Federal Congress promptly forbade the slave trade, and in 1820 it made the slave trade piracy. But the bootlegging of slaves continued, although in greatly reduced numbers, until the Civil War.

Estimates vary from about one-third to one-half of a million as the total number of black slaves, involuntary immigrants, who were imported into the United States during the 250 years of American slavery. They have increased, during the three centuries since their arrival, roughly about thirty times, so that now there are 11,891,143 colored persons in the United States (1930 Census). That makes a racial problem of the first order, and one extremely difficult to solve. However unassimilable the negro is in race, he has, so far as he has been able, adopted American institutions, language, religions and essential laws and customs, but the contrast in blood between the European settler and the African negro is so great that racial assimilation is unacceptable to the European. If the European colonists in the New World wanted a purely European population, they should not have imported African slaves. But the negro is here: he paid the price of admission by two and a half centuries of slavery. Negro slavery in America is another of the many cases in history in which a country, in trying to solve an economic problem, introduced a racial problem of gigantic proportions.

4. *Oriental immigration*

The problem of oriental immigration was presented to the Pacific coast shortly after the development of the American far West by the people of the United States. There law and order were established and maintained by the American pioneer. Oriental civilization was already several thousand years old, but the western coast of America did not present an attraction to the oriental until American occupation, its consequent establishment of law and order, and the development of Pacific trade made the American west coast safe and accessible to the people of Asia's east coast. Then oriental immigration began, but the American people through the action of Congress in 1882, exercising their undoubted sovereign right, passed the Chinese Exclusion Act, which caught the oriental problem before it had reached proportions which would have rendered it insoluble. Such timely solution was an act of major consequence to the future development of the American people, since the preservation of national institutions depends principally upon the conservation of the race which builds them.

The United States Census gives the following figures for oriental residents of the United States in 1930:—

Chinese 59,802 males and 15,152 females; Japanese 81,771 males and 57,063 females; Filipinos 42,268 males and 2,940 females; Hindus 2,860 males and 270 females; Koreans 1,223 males and 637 females.

5. *Radical change in racial and individual character of immigrants beginning with the great rise of American industry following the Civil War*

Another major racial problem which the American people faced in their immigrational history was the change in the racial character of the great majority of European immigrants which began in the 1880's and continued down to the World War. If we locate the sources of the human seed-stock of the American people, we find that the principal number of immigrants up to the 1880's came from northwestern Europe, generally from the same regions whence came the colonists who founded our country. In general these sources sent the pioneer type of racially assimilable human reproductive stocks.

However, when a more intensified industrialization developed in the United States after the Civil War, and the demand for cheap labor was greatly increased in the northern cities, and ocean transportation became much cheaper, the American attraction for the emigrant from overcrowded Europe became much more powerful. Thereafter the racial character of the majority of white immigrants changed rapidly; they changed also in type from pioneer land-settler to industrial laborer. Among these new immigrants came many thousands of excellent individuals of many different white races, a little more distantly related to the already established racial stocks than the earlier immigrants, with high promise as parents of capable future Americans. But mental tests in the schools show the average native intelligence of the "new immigration" to be definitely below that of the older-established white stocks. The newer stocks also rate low in obedience to law.

Under the new industrial pull, immigrants came so easily and in such great numbers that American economic demands and social conditions no longer sorted immigrants upon the basis of good human seed-stock. Statute laws for applicant-immigrant sorting became a necessity, if the country desired to maintain its pioneer racial characteristics and institutional integrity.

6. *Mexican immigration into the southwest*

In the territorial growth of the United States, two typical cases—one illustrative of a typical, successful conquest by immigration, and the other a typical, successful military invasion, but an unsuccessful permanent conquest—may be noted.

The first type was exemplified when the pioneer stocks of the eastern states moved westward, entered, settled and possessed Texas and California. This region which now constituted about one quarter of our whole national continental territory was formerly a part of Mexico. This westward American migration made the Americanization and the annexation of this region to the United States an accepted consequent. The territorial sessions of 1845, 1848 and 1853 consummated this "manifest destiny."

The second type is illustrated by the equally successful military conquest of the Philippine Islands by the United States. But this victory was followed by no extensive real settlement of the Islands by Americans. Now, after a generation, the United States offers independence to the archipelago.

But in the southwestern part of the present United States westward migration of Americans continued without serious competition for two generations, then the present "cross-migrations" of the southwest illustrate the "warp and woof" of population-making. The "warp" is the powerful, continued western migration of Americans from the eastern states. The "woof" is represented by the more erratic, seasonable Mexican labor which moves north and south with changing labor demands—carried by the shuttle of camp flivvers.

With some oriental population on the Pacific coast, but its main body of people still descendant from American immigrants from the eastern states, the main racial problem of this region now concerns the long-time effect of the Mexican migrant labor. The typical Mexican is of mixed racial descent—principally Indian and Spanish. The Mexican comes in freely so far as numbers is concerned because there is no quota which limits him; he and his family face only low individual immigrant-standards which are easy to meet. During the last two decades the Mexican has entered in such great numbers, so as almost to reverse the successful American populational conquest which preceded and followed the Mexican War. If such Mexican invasion continues to increase unabatedly it will tend strongly to reverse the successful American conquest which began in the 1840's.

Since the beginning of the present century much Mexican labor has participated in the development of Southern California. The Mexicans have worked as track laborers on the railroads of the Middle West; in the steel and meat-packing industries of Chicago, they have replaced many whites and negroes. Dark skin-color often appears as an employment handicap. The Mexicans, therefore, sometimes try to pass for Spanish, and the Negroes for Mexicans. At present in the southwest the typical Mexican is a seasonal migrant who works for ranchers during the harvest season, and for the remainder of the time many of the gypsies are inclined to depend upon relief.

The 1930 Census found nearly one and one-half millions of Mexicans living within the United States. The American business depression tended to limit immigration from Mexico, and 300,000 of these Mexicans are believed to have returned to their homeland. The remaining more than a million Mexicans of the southwest, and more particularly the thousands of migrating families among them, form as a whole a socially disorganized group. Constantly migrating, many of them live under almost incredible conditions which do not encourage social responsibility or personal ambition.

7. *The substitution of the biological for the asylum and economic bases of the nation's immigration-control policy*

According to many critical observers the year 1924 will mark a turning point in the long view of American history, because in that year the Congress of the United States, reflecting the newly appreciated immigration-consequence by the country, passed a statute which definitely abandoned the asylum and economic bases of our national immigration-control policy, and adopted in their place a biologically-based policy.

At best the now succeeded economic policy demanded a physically sound individual immigrant, able to work, regardless of race, intelligence or moral constitution. But henceforth, after 1924, the immigrant into the United States was to be looked upon, not as a source of cheap or competitive labor, nor as one seeking an asylum from foreign oppression, nor as a migrant hunting a less strenuous life, but as a parent of future-born American citizens. This meant that the hereditary stuff out of which future immigrants were made would have to be compatible racially with American ideals; the immigrants would be limited in numbers to assimilable quotas and economic needs; and the individual and his family-stock would have to be sound physically, mentally and spiritually.

It seems clear that the long-time and successful maintenance of such a policy, applied by the United States to all emigrant-exporting nations, would build up the American population in competency, efficiency and happiness; while the neglect and failure of such a policy would add to the reproductive stocks of the American people whomsoever desired to enter and would, in the long run, destroy the basic hereditary endowments and consequently the happiness and efficiency of the American people; such degeneracy would result ultimately in the fall of the nation.

Summary:

The main finding of this particular study is that America can furnish the environment and the opportunity, but the immigrant must furnish the blood—that is, the inherent qualities and capacities which will respond favorably to our environment. Such response must show in sounder bodies, in better trained minds and in nearer approach to American ideals of conduct. A successful policy of immigration-control would sort out and admit only such would-be immigrants who are definitely capable of making such constructive response personally, and whose children would be Americans beyond question.

Of the several racial problems of major proportions which the United States has faced, or is now facing, some are still unsolved, but the American people who, by their genius have solved so many difficult civil, social and racial problems thus far, and who are now making a serious, scientific study of the essential difficulties involved in their remaining racial problems, can be depended upon to find these problems not unsolvable by the application of sound biological principles.

CHAPTER 3

THE HISTORY OF THE IMMIGRATION-CONTROL POLICY OF THE UNITED STATES

The Two Natural Periods of Immigration-Control

First, during the colonial period and the early years of the republic natural conditions set adequate selective immigrant-standards; therefore the minimum statutory regulation was required.

Policy basis one: Open gates. Asylum.

Second, when natural conditions were no longer adequate to select desirable immigrants, statutory control began, at first limited, then more critically selective to meet changing conditions.

Motives which dominated the nation's legislative policy under the period of statutory control:

(a) The economic or quantitative standard.

Policy basis two: High numbers and cheap labor.

Without regard to numbers, race or to the immigrant as a parent of future citizens, the economic standard brought Negro slaves to the South, oriental workers to the Pacific coast and cheap immigrant labor to the North.

(b) The biological or qualitative standard.

Policy basis three: Fewer total numbers. Racial quotas. Higher individual and family-stock standards.

When the nation realized that the immigrant, instead of being a laborer only, was really the parent of future citizens, the biological standard was gradually substituted for that of the asylum and the economic basis.

SOVEREIGN RIGHT AND DUTY IN POPULATION CONTROL

Populational Standards and Their Legal Basis

It is well within the sovereign right and duty of every independent nation to set and to work for its standard of population in race, numbers and quality—physical, mental and spiritual—in the turnover of each generation. Basic laws on population control so far as the United States is concerned stand out in the most important constitutional and legislative documents of the country. The Declaration of Independence, the Constitution of the United States, the territorial enabling acts, state constitutions and state statutes, as well as federal laws, all treat some phase of population ideal and control, and more specifically they treat by formal statute the part which immigration-control bears on the whole

population problem. The nation and the community are responsible for the number and quality of citizens produced within their borders. If immigration or human migration generally were entirely unregulated, and if aliens had the same rights as citizens, then, of course, citizenship would lose its meaning—it would have no value. If the purpose works the citizen must have rights which are inalienable, but the alien only privileges which are revocable.

Sovereign Control

The immigrant-receiving country which is independent and sovereign can set up its own immigrant-receiving standards arbitrarily so far as other nations are concerned. The decision as to who may or may not come in rests entirely upon the receiving country. The immigrant-receiving country, though it might want immigrants, could not, of course, go into the exporting country and select them without the consent of such country. The limit of the activity of the receiving country in the exporting country in this respect consists in an offer to examine would-be immigrants upon application in the consular office of the receiving country located within the home country of the emigrant. This is offered only as an accommodation to the exporting country, to make more sure that the emigrant when he becomes an immigrant at the shores of the receiving country, would be more apt to be received.

The receiving country can select would-be or applicant immigrants on any basis which it may desire. It may (a) name races; (b) name countries of origins; (c) name regions by latitude and longitude; (d) name conditions such as economic status, language, education, past history and behavior; (e) or finally, it may select individuals by name. In the matter of deportation the sovereign nation may deport aliens found within its borders on any of the foregoing bases. This shows only the extent of sovereign authority which a nation may exercise if it so chooses in this field.

Immigration Control by Treaty

> "Any immigrant-receiving nation which establishes its own immigration standards not by national legislation but by international treaty, signs away its sovereignty. For a receiving nation to agree to receive so many aliens from a foreign country, selected by the emigrant-exporting country, amounts biologically to conquest in proportion to the numbers of entrants compared with the population of the receiving stock. To admit, by treaty, immigrants of any alien nationality without limitation in numbers or qualities lets down the bars and again signs away the sovereign rights of the receiving country. The setting up of immigration control is a function for domestic legislation by the particular sovereign receiving-nation. The function of international treaties in relation to immigration concerns not basic racial and individual standards but merely procedure and convenience in their execution. For example, the international development of uniformity of passports and reciprocity in the ex-

change of courteous treatment of travelers and temporary visitors are quite properly matters for international agreement." (H. H. Laughlin, Pan American Immigration-control Law.)

Deportation and Revocation of Naturalization

"Besides the control of immigration into the national territories a coordinate right of the sovereign nations is to deport aliens from its territories. The modern sovereign nation, particularly the nation whose immigration standards are low in quality or lax in enforcement, often finds within its borders aliens who do not meet the standard set for alien behavior within the host territory. When such standards are not met the host country may punish the alien guest by domestic law applicable to aliens and may deport him whence he came. In deportation it is not necessary to return the deportee to the country of which he is a national or a citizen; it is necessary only to know by what route or across what border the particular alien entered the country and return him thence. International transportation companies may, by the immigrant-receiving country, be fined or punished for bringing in any would-be immigrants who must be returned whence they came as ineligible for admission or as violators of the alien-governing laws of the receiving country." (H. H. Laughlin, Pan American Immigration-control Laws.)

The Interstate Return of Social Inadequates

"The several states have it as a function of theirs to maintain social inadequates, although the Federal Government decides who may come in. The latter government ought, therefore, in common justice, to deport all foreign-born inadequates to the countries whence they came, when such inadequates are found being maintained at the expense of the several states. Indeed, there is a growing tendency on the part of the several states to request permission of the Federal Government to sue the United States in equity to recover the cost of maintaining foreign-born inadequates, whom the United States has permitted to come into its territories and whom only the United States can deport. Doubtless greater activity of this sort on the part of the several states would exert pressure which would animate the Federal Government to develop its deportation policy to a point of greater efficiency." (H. H. Laughlin, Eugenical Aspects of Deportation.)

Principal United States Legislation for the Control of Immigration. Chronological List of High Points in the Development of United States Immigration-Control Laws

Sept. 17, 1787 Constitution of the United States, Article 1, Sec. 9.

"The migration or importation of such persons as any of the states now existing shall think proper to admit shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person."

This, of course, referred, without direct mention, to the abolition of the slave trade.

1798 In 1798 the so-called *Alien Bill* was passed, empowering the President to deport all aliens whom he regarded as dangerous to the country. A proviso was attached to this law which made the measure expire two years after passage. The Act was important since it expressed the principle of sovereign right of deportation. Doubtless the difficulties of the time, stirred up by this Act as recorded in history, were due to making an executive authority out of what logically is a judicial function.

1808 *Abolition of the slave trade.* The Congress followed the Constitutional authority promptly and provided for the abolition of the slave trade in 1808. At the same time the British Parliament forbade slave trading under the British flag. Thereafter both the British and the American governments took the lead in outlawing the maritime slave trade.

Nov. 23, 1868 *A Treaty with China* (Burlingame Treaty). Prohibited forced migration of subjects between the United States and China.

May 31, 1870 *An Act to enforce the rights of citizens* to vote in the several States provided that no tax should be imposed or enforced by any State upon alien immigrants. At this time, Congress evidently regarded the levying of a head tax on alien immigrants as a legitimate function of federal legislation.

Feb. 18, 1875 *Act of February 18, 1875* amending Act of July 14, 1870. Limited naturalization to white persons and those of African nativity and descent.

July 19, 1881 *Immigration Treaty with China,* Article I. Provides for limitation or suspension of Chinese immigration (Chinese laborers) whenever such immigration threatens to affect the interests of the United States.

May 6, 1882 *Act of May 6, 1882* provided that no State or Federal Court shall admit Chinese to citizenship. It provided also that all immigration of Chinese laborers, skilled or unskilled, should be suspended for ten years.

Aug. 3, 1882 *Immigration Law.* The first general immigration law was approved. It provided for a head tax of 50 cents on all aliens landing at United States ports. This law also provided that foreign convicts, lunatics, idiots and persons likely to become public charges should not be permitted to land.

July 5, 1884 — *The Chinese-exclusion Law of 1884* amended the Act of 1882 by extending its provisions to all Chinese subjects of whatever country. Certificate requirements for all exempt classes were made more stringent.

Feb. 26, 1885 — *Contract-labor Law.* The first law forbidding the importation of contract labor was approved, but it failed to provide for proper inspection and deportation of contract laborers. It was amended by the Act of Feb. 23, 1887.

Feb. 23, 1887 — By this Act the Secretary of the Treasury was empowered to exclude and deport contract laborers.

Sept. 13, 1888 — A bill was approved to prohibit the coming of Chinese laborers. It was signed by President Cleveland on Oct. 1, 1888.

Oct. 9, 1888 — Another amendment to the 1885 Contract Labor Law authorized the Secretary of the Treasury to return within the year any immigrant landed contrary to this law.

Mar. 3, 1891 — *The law of 1891* provided for a head tax of 50 cents (already introduced in 1882). From now on persons suffering from loathsome or contagious diseases, dependent persons and polygamists were excluded. For the first time Federal control of immigration was established by establishing the office of Superintendent of Immigration. All alien immigrants who landed had to be reported to the proper inspection officers. Medical examination of immigrants at United States ports and on the borders of Canada and Mexico was provided.

Feb. 19, 1892 — *Chinese-exclusion continued.* The existing laws for the exclusion of Chinese were continued in force for ten years. All Chinese laborers in the United States were to obtain certificates within one year (a 6 months' extension was granted Nov. 3, 1893); failure to comply with this provision made them liable to deportation.

Mar. 3, 1893 — *Special Boards of Inquiry.* This law provided for boards of special inquiry to pass upon the admissibility of certain immigrants, a practice which has since prevailed.

Dec. 8, 1894 — *Treaty with China.* A treaty with China was concluded providing for the exclusion of all Chinese laborers for a term of ten years. Registration was still required.

Apr. 29, 1902 *Chinese-exclusion bill.* The President of the United States approved a bill to reënact all existing Chinese-exclusion laws and to continue them in force until a new treaty should be negotiated.

Mar. 3, 1903 *An Act to codify all previous immigration legislation* also raised the head tax from $1 to $2 and prohibited the entry or naturalization of alien anarchists. An amendment to introduce a language and literacy test was defeated by the Senate.

Apr. 27, 1904 *Chinese-exclusion Law.* Congress again reënacted a law extending and continuing without modification or limitation all laws on Chinese exclusion then in force.

Feb. 20, 1907 *(a) Alien Passports.* Authorized the President to refuse admission to any alien making use of a passport, issued by any foreign government for admission into other countries, to gain admission to the United States. The head tax was fixed at $4; physically or mentally defective persons, unaccompanied children under 17 years of age, and prostitutes were excluded.

(b) The Immigration Commission was established. The Dillingham Commission—consisting of three Senators, three members of the House, and three members appointed by the President. This commission, provided with ample funds, made a thorough investigation into the facts and trends of immigration into the United States. The commission published its report in forty-two large volumes, printed in 1911.

NOTE ON THE DILLINGHAM COMMISSION:

Although in 1885 the United States enacted the contract labor law to protect American labor, still the economic ideal—cheap labor—continued to develop and finally reached its height in 1907. About this time there was a steamship war between England and Germany, so that emigrants came easily to the United States from Europe for about $10 a head. Our immigration curve rose and crossed the one million and a quarter mark (1,285,344) for the year 1907. Energy, initiative, love of liberty, and fine spiritual quality were no longer the principal springs to emigration to America; the lure of an easy job was dominant. Things did not go well. The Nation decided to investigate the matter. The result was the last serious effort to control immigration to the United States primarily on the economic basis was made in the year 1907, when the Dillingham Commission was organized.

As investigations proceeded the futility of complete economic solution became more apparent, and the biological and racial aspects of the problem of immigration into America came to the front. The situation, so far as the development of the American people was concerned, grew critical. The immigrant no longer went to the farm as a pioneer, but to the industrial center as a wage earner. It became apparent that the most which could be expected from the economic basis of immigration-control would be limitation of numbers to prevent competition with labor already established here.

It was not enough that the maximum personal merit required of an immigrant be that he should not be feeble-minded, nor likely to become a public charge, nor be free from all loathsome diseases.

As a whole immigration was not working to the betterment of the hereditary endowment of future Americans. There was much splendid parental material among incoming immigrants, but no standards were available for sorting out the inadequates from the assets.

In numbers immigrants were arriving at many times the rate which the nation could absorb economically or assimilate culturally or racially. There were many immigrants from races hard and slow to assimilate, but especially too many immigrants, regardless of race, who lacked the inborn energy, intellect and inborn quality of the founders of the American Nation.

Mar. 14, 1907 Procl. — Enforcement of Section 42 of the Act of Feb. 20, 1907, which refused admission to aliens seeking to enter the United States to the detriment of native labor, was utilized to exclude Japanese and Korean laborers.

Mar. 26, 1910 — *The White Slave Traffic Act* prohibited inter-state and international transportation of prostitutes.

Feb. 5, 1917 — *The Immigration Act of Feb. 5, 1917* provides for the exclusion of the following classes of aliens: Mentally or physically defective persons, paupers, persons afflicted with dangerous contagious diseases, probable public charges, criminals, polygamists, political agitators, immoral persons, contract laborers; natives of certain islands adjacent to and certain countries and provinces of Asia (this was the so-called "Asiatic barred zone" which was defined by latitude and longitude. This expresses further the sovereign right of a nation to locate origins of receivable immigrants, not necessarily by countries named, but by sections of the earth); the literacy test was introduced for aliens over 16 years of age, with certain exceptions provided.

May 19, 1921 *The First "Quota Act"* (Section 2) provided that

"The number of aliens of any nationality who may be admitted under the immigration laws to the United States in any fiscal year shall be limited to 3% of the number of foreign-born persons of such nationality resident in the United States as determined by the United States census of 1910."

May 26, 1924 *The Immigration Act of 1924—The Johnson Act.* Section 11 (a) provided that

"the annual quota of any nationality shall be 2% of the number of foreign-born individuals of such nationality resident in continental United States as determined by the United States census of 1890, but the minimum quota of any nationality shall be 100."

Proclamation of Mar. 22, 1929—under the Johnson Act of May 26, 1924:

"The annual quota of any nationality for the fiscal year beginning July 1, 1929 (Sec. 11 (b) of the Immigration Act of 1924 provided July 1, 1927) and for each fiscal year thereafter, shall be a number which bears the same ratio to 150,000 as the number of inhabitants in the continental United States in 1920 having that national origin bears to the number of inhabitants in continental United States in 1920, but the minimum quota of any nationality shall be 100."

Mar. 2, 1929 *Registration of Aliens* at ports of entry required by the Act of June 29, 1906, may be made by aliens eligible to citizenship in whose case there is no record of admission for permanent residence.

Mar. 14, 1937 *Repatriation.* As an amendment to the Act of February 5, 1917, this act provides for the removal of indigent aliens to their native land at Government expense at any time after entry. Persons thus removed shall remain ineligible for readmission except upon approval of the Secretary of Labor and the Secretary of State.

NOTE:

During the fiscal year of 1937, 117 applications for removal of such cases were received, but only 40 indigent aliens were actually removed. In 1938, 2,171 applications were received and granted in 1,763 cases, while 1,070 paupers actually departed.

THE THREE STAGES IN THE IMMIGRATION POLICY OF THE UNITED STATES, EACH CHARACTERIZED BY A DOMINANT MOTIVE

Immigration into a relatively young and still immigrant-receiving country must be looked upon as essentially an addition to the human reproductive stock of the nation. There may be more immediate and pressing temporary purposes such as the demand for mercenary soldiers, relief from a critical catastrophe or suffering, or some contact for educational or cultural advance, but in the long run the real resultant of immigration is the importation of parents for future citizens. Because of the fundamental importance of selecting immigrants according to racial and cultural ideals of the receiving nation it is a matter of national policy whether the particular country desires (1) To afford asylum to any one who wishes to come to the country; (2) To hasten some aspect of economic development regardless of the more deliberate and long-time populational policy, or (3) To develop the biological or eugenical basis as a dominant factor in immigration control by selecting immigrants from superior family-stocks chosen from racial types closely related and easily assimilable to the people of the receiving country.

(I) Natural Regulation. Refuge or Asylum. Population Demand

History shows that the first net attitude of the United States toward immigration was that of refuge for persecuted Europeans and the desire for more population. This country has been exceedingly liberal in affording asylum, so that almost anyone who wished to come into our territory was welcome. America offered the world an asylum for those particular individuals who were oppressed politically or religiously, and who were supposed to be characterized by splendid intellectual and spiritual character, who had initiative, independence and talent, and who were willing to suffer martyrdom, if need be, for the maintenance of the principles which they believed to be right. But because an individual is oppressed is no proof *per se* that he possesses splendid innate qualities, nor that such person would be a good addition to the family stock of the United States. It became necessary for the United States to go more directly to the real basis of selection if, in the long run, the immigrant and his progeny were to constitute an asset to American family life. We wanted to be an asylum for all oppressed, but we finally found out that it was possible to act unwisely in welcoming all, without intelligent and critical selection or sorting.

Although the historian must concede that all the inhabitants of the United States, except the Indians, are recent immigrants or their descendants, there is a vast difference between the first pioneers from northwestern Europe, who came as true pioneer-colonists to an unclaimed wilderness, and those immigrants who arrived later to reap the benefits of law, order and enterprise established by the original Anglo-Saxon settlers. Colonization has been defined as a population move-

ment from one sovereign state to its dependencies; immigration as a population movement from the territory of one nation to that of another. In the early days of American population development we find both colonization and immigration. But the British were the founders of the new American people; their language and their institutions remained.

The white population of the thirteen colonies increased from approximately 200,000 to over 1,000,000 from 1689 to 1754. It is estimated that in 1754 the population of New England numbered about 300,000; the middle colonies had an equal number, and the southern colonies about 400,000. Natural growth, chiefly, accounted for this increase in population. Immigration became an important factor only after 1725. The Scotch-Irish from Ulster were the most numerous to arrive, then the Dutch, the Swedes, the Germans from the Palatinate, Irish, Scotch, French Huguenots and smaller groups such as the Swiss and the Jews, the latter mainly Spanish and Portuguese. About 200,000 white immigrants arrived during the period from 1689 to 1754. The largest single group of non-English to arrive on our shores were the Negroes, some 200,000 strong, "involuntary immigrants" nine-tenths of whom were imported by the southern colonies.

Town and Colony Basis of Immigration-Selection Authority

In the early days of the populational history of the United States, economic and cultural conditions and forces controlled voluntary immigration into the United States on a highly selective basis, so that it was not then pressingly necessary for the federal government nor for any state to attempt serious legislative control in the selection of Old World immigration. In the long run natural conditions served to select the "pioneer type of immigrant."

The power to select its own inhabitants rested with each town. We find an example of this in the Colony of Connecticut. As early as 1638 the town of Hartford provided "that they receive no new inhabitant without approbation of the body." In 1643 the general court of the Colony of Connecticut announced that only those persons who had been admitted by a majority vote of a town should be counted as admitted inhabitants.

A most important change in the laws of the Connecticut Colony was made in 1750, when the civil authority and selectmen, as well as the towns, were allowed to admit inhabitants possessing the necessary moral qualifications. The revision of 1784 allowed the removal from the state of a foreigner who was "likely to become chargeable."

Such measures prove that, as early as the colonial period, distinction was made between colonists and immigrants. Prejudice against "foreigners or strangers" was primarily based on religious differences. The colonial assemblies which were almost entirely English, passed laws designed to restrict the entrance of alien religious sects. The Quakers, for instance, were kept out of Virginia and the New England colonies

(except Rhode Island). Other laws discriminated against the Roman Catholics. Pennsylvania was the only colony, early in its history, to adopt a liberal policy in religious matters. But in time even here the great tide of immigrants began to create misgivings that Pennsylvania would become a "foreign" colony unless the influx were checked by legislative measures. Benjamin Franklin, it is said, feared the Germans' clannishness, their press and their scanty knowledge of the English language. In his letter to Peter Collinson of May 9th, 1753, he said: "I suppose in a few years they will also be necessary in the Assembly, to tell one half of our legislators what the other half say." He recommended that the Germans be better distributed and mixed with the English rather than denied admission.

Other objections were raised against the landing of criminals and undesirable persons. Several colonies had laws to prevent England from dumping paupers, convicts and felons across the Atlantic. Pennsylvania tried to restrict importation of undesirables in 1722 and again in 1730 by placing a duty of 5 pounds on each such person. Maryland imposed a tax of 20 shillings on Irish servants in 1715, and Virginia introduced a similar fine on the importation of servants "not born in England or Wales."

There was no opposition to immigration for economic reasons. Some of the colonies at the beginning of the 18th century encouraged settlers by land grants with the idea of using them as frontier defense. England, as well as the colonial assemblies, generally favored naturalization, though with some reserve.

> "Naturalization and the privileges of citizenship did not necessarily lead to liberal and equal political privileges. Nevertheless, the charters of Virginia (1609) and Massachusetts (1629) granted the rights to 'abide and live' not only to our 'loving subjects' but to 'any other strangers that will become our loving subjects.' From time to time the new-comers were given certain rights as citizens by general naturalization laws enacted by Parliament. This status did not include the right of suffrage, which was under the control of the Assemblies.
>
> "A general act was passed by Parliament in 1709 naturalizing the Palatines. The proprietors of the Carolinas and New Jersey gave to the assemblies the right to grant 'naturalization unto all strangers as to them shall seem meet.' At various times the colonies of New York, Pennsylvania and Virginia, passed acts naturalizing all foreign-born inhabitants, usually requiring that they should take the oath of allegiance. South Carolina passed an act in 1704 to encourage settlement and granted citizenship to aliens allowing them the suffrage under certain conditions. But naturalized aliens were prohibited from taking seats in the assembly. In 1740 Parliament passed an act conferring naturalization, with some restrictions, on all persons who had resided seven years in any of the British colonies in America." (Marcus W. Jernegan, The American Colonies, 1492-1750. Longmans, Green. 1929.)

When the volume of immigration increased substantially after the Revolutionary War the wisdom of admitting a large alien population was questioned by the country's leaders. Jefferson made inquiry into the matter, and Washington, with his usual long and sound view, anticipated the ultimate biological basis of immigration-control policy when he called attention to the fact that the immigrants possessed "habits and principles (good or bad) which they bring with them." This quotation is from a letter which Washington wrote to John Adams, dated November 15, 1794. The whole paragraph reads:

> "My opinion, with respect to immigration, is that except as useful mechanics and some particular descriptions of men or professions, there is no need of encouragement, while the policy or advantage of its taking place in a body (I mean the settling of them in a body) may be much questioned; for, by so doing, they retain the language, habits and principles (good or bad) which they bring with them."

(II) Economic Standard

The second ideal was economic. America's vast natural resources could never have been exploited nor its industrial growth so rapidly developed without negro and immigrant labor. The native Indian proved unfitted and inadaptable to work under the direction of the white colonist. He was pushed back and supplanted by the black.

(a) *Negro Slaves in the South*

The first negroes sent over from Spain were very few. The Governor of Haiti (then Hispaniola) objected to negroes "because they fled amongst the Indians and taught them bad customs and never could be captured."[1] In 1511 a royal decree permitted the importation of a large number of negroes from Guinea. "The labour of one negro is more useful than that of four Indians," said the colonists. From that time on traffic in negro slaves became a regular branch of commerce. From the number of licenses issued annually we know that in 1551 Haiti imported 17,000 slaves and from 1553 to 1560 about 23,000 slaves annually. About the year 1600 both Dutch and French began to ship large numbers of slaves to their new American colonies.

The first Englishman to import the African slave to America was John Hawkins in 1562. At that time, the English had no colonies requiring negro labor, and when they acquired such colonies in the Western Hemisphere they obtained their slaves from traders of other European nations. With the introduction of sugar cane from Brazil to Barbados (1640) and after the occupation of Jamaica (1655) the demand for negro labor greatly increased. At the beginning of the 18th century the English brought more negroes to America than any other European nation, excepting perhaps the Portuguese. The total negro population at the end of the 18th century in the British colonies was 467,353.

---

[1] Antonio de Herrera, Historia General de los Hechos de los Castellanos en las Islas i Terra Firme del Mar Oceano.

The abolition of slave trade by Great Britain and other nations at the beginning of the 19th century greatly restricted the number of American countries into which negroes could be imported, but it did not reduce the yearly number of negroes imported to the Western Hemisphere. The demand for blacks in Cuba and Brazil continued until 1845 and 1860 respectively.

The question as to how many negroes were imported to the Americas can be but estimated. The total of 15,000,000 is probably a conservative estimate. Until the abolition of the slave trade, the peopling of America with blacks was carried on with terrible waste of life. But conditions were by no means uniform. The number of slaves imported into the United States did not exceed half a million, but their natural increase was so large that, at the date of the abolition of the trade (1808), negroes in the United States numbered nearly 1,300,000. Since that date the reproduction of the negro population has been increased greatly. "They came to labor, but remained to breed."

(b) *The Oriental on the Pacific Coast*

THE CHINESE.

The first Chinese arrived in California during the gold rush which began in 1849. As soon as they began to enter in increasing numbers the anti-foreign feeling (at first directed against the Spanish-Americans) turned against the Chinese. During the 1850's through the efforts of the miners, the California State legislature passed several discriminatory laws intended to restrict immigration. Driven from the mines, the Chinese found employment as common laborers, domestics, in various manufactures, as storekeepers, hotel owners, laundrymen, and the like. There was scarcely a trade in which they did not engage.

During the first period of western manufacturing (1851-59) before organized white labor succeeded in displacing the Chinese, many industries were monopolized by them. The willingness of the Chinese to undertake any sort of labor was of particular value in a population made up largely of males. "Without Chinese labor the building of the Union Pacific, the Northern and Southern Pacific railroads would hardly have been possible."[1] In 1870, ninety per cent of California's agricultural labor was Chinese.

At first Oriental labor was an industrial necessity—to this motive race prejudice was subordinated. But as the immigration of whites from the East pushed westward, the Chinese were looked upon as competitors. In 1867, for the first time in the history of the state, California legislators proposed to enact laws for protection from Chinese competition. Now the Chinese became the center of prejudice. They were looked upon as "unassimilable and as mentally and morally inferior." The change of the attitude of the white population followed the change in economic conditions.

---

[1] B. Schrieke, Alien Americans (The Viking Press, 1936).

White labor came from the East in search of work. The output of the gold mines had steadily declined. Business stagnated. There was little demand for agricultural labor, following two successive years of drought. The presence in San Francisco of 209,831 Chinese during the depression of 1869-73 aroused the antagonism of the unemployed. Of all the workers employed in San Francisco at the end of 1872, one-half were Chinese. The next year, 1873, 17,000 additional Chinese landed. In January, 1876, California faced its most disastrous economic crisis. Nevertheless, more than 22,000 new Chinese immigrants entered the state. The attitude of the 15,000 unemployed whites in San Francisco became menacing. In 1879 a state-wide vote demanded complete exclusion of the Chinese. After many attempts by law and treaty immigration from China was formally suspended by statute in 1882. Since 1890 the number of Chinese in the United States has declined from 107,500 in 1890 to 90,000 in 1900 and 61,639 in 1920. After 1920 the number of foreign-born Chinese remained practically unchanged and when by the Immigration Act of 1924 the Orientals were barred as immigrants from this country, anti-Chinese feeling gradually subsided.

The Japanese.

The Chinese, excluded from the labor market in the 1880's and 90's, were soon replaced by the Japanese. Emigration from Japan and Hawaii was greatly encouraged by steamship companies as well as labor contracts. Japanese immigrants increased from 1,136 in 1891 to 2,844 in 1899 and 12,626 in 1900. According to the Report of the United States Industrial Commission there was in 1900 in the State of California "a great army of Japanese coolies, upwards of 20,000" who monopolized agricultural labor.

The anti-Japanese movement in California started when, in 1900 Dr. A. E. Ross, at a meeting of the State Building Trades Councils condemned unrestricted immigration and competition of cheap foreign labor. Meanwhile, in 1901, 5,249 Japanese arrived, in 1902 14,455, in 1903 20,041, in 1904 14,382, in 1905 11,021, in 1906 14,243, in 1907 30,824 and in 1908 (the year of a serious economic panic) 16,418. The people shouted: "We are going to be overrun!" and "California shall not become the Caucasian graveyard!" Waves of anti-Japanese agitations swept California from 1908, when the first international convention of the Asiatic Exclusion League of North America was organized in Seattle. California repeated toward the Japanese the attitude which a generation before she had taken toward the Chinese immigrants. When the nation responded slowly the issue of state rights became a pressing one. California in 1921 passed its alien land law which was amended in 1923 by providing that a Japanese who did not own land previously could work it legally only as a hired laborer. The Federal Government supported California's position by an item in its immigration-control law of 1924 which excluded from immigration "all aliens ineligible to citizenship."

According to 1930 figures the Japanese in Southern California numbered 45,487 out of a total of 97,456 in the whole State, *i. e.,* 70.2 per cent of the total Japanese population in the continental United States. The number of Japanese in Los Angeles increased from 23,000 in 1926 to 29,500 in 1927, to 31,150 in 1930 (half of which were American-born) to over 35,000 in 1935.

(c) *Cheap Immigrant Labor in the North*

Immigration from Europe trickled into America during early Colonial days, but later, beginning in the early 1800's, immigrants, chiefly Irish and German and later Scandinavian came *en masse*. As industrial conditions were bettered in this country the demand for pioneer settlers and Indian fighters was supplemented by a great demand for cheap industrial labor; transportation became cheaper and immigration easier. The net result was that there developed a great "migration pressure" upon the borders of the country. Natural selection tended to introduce the day laborer from many parts of Europe in place of the peculiarly effective "pioneer type" which earlier conditions tended to select mainly from the countries which furnished the original settlers. The active demand for cheap labor, which lasted over a century, required at its peak that the United States attempt the absorption of hundreds of thousands of alien immigrants per annum. As the demand increased the tendency was to encourage the immigration of still more remotely related emigrant races from both Europe and Asia. Economic motives favored an open door, but, with the first signs of industrial depression, surplus labor was required to make the country say, in substance, "When we need labor we will open the gates and let immigrants in, but when we have too much labor we will have to shut the gates." So far the net result of attempts at immigration control in the interests of the nation was a policy built upon the theory of supply and demand.

But greater numbers of still more alienly related immigrants brought other problems besides simply the economic problem of occasional unemployment. In his book on "Races and Ethnic Groups in American Life," T. J. Woofter, Jr., in 1933, wrote in reference to the immigrants,

> "When they or their children began to rise in the scale of industry and to raise their standard of living, competition engendered friction and conflict ensued. Waves of anti-alien sentiment have at various times swept the country varying in scope and intensity from the violent nation-wide agitations of the Know Nothing Party and the Klu Klux Klan to local strikes and race riots.
>
> "Since the turn of the 20th century there has been a complete reversal of the policy of unrestricted immigration. The open door has been almost closed to European groups, . . ."

(III) The Biological Basis

Finally, forced by the appreciation of conditions, trends and consequences the nation developed its third basis for immigration control. In this the dominant factor was the biological or race-betterment ideal.

This began with Chinese exclusion in the 80's. But, in general, the demand for cheap labor still ruled European emigration to the United States, regardless of the quality of the individual, until 1917 when a new immigration-control law sought to eliminate more radically than ever persons likely to become public charges, and laid down rules to enable our immigration officers to diagnose pathogenic and potentially inadequate persons. The next step was the 3 per cent quota law of 1921. This was based upon the number of aliens of each stock found in the United States according to the Census of 1910. This established a practical method by which the United States could regulate immigration by nationalities, roughly in proportion to assimilability. But its greatest value was in establishing the selective principle which has been demonstrated to be sound from the standpoint of international law. It is fair to all nations; no nation can complain of discrimination under it. Finally, in 1924, the national-quota principle was based on 2 per cent of each alien group found by the Census of 1890; thus continuing the qualitative selection-basis of the 3 per cent quota law of 1921, but shifting its basic census enumeration to a "more American date," and reducing the quota rate by one-third. But the main value of the immigration act of 1924 was in its provision for the distribution of the quota after June 30, 1927 (later advanced to July 1, 1929), according to the "national origins" of the inhabitants of the United States as found by analysis of the population in 1920, and for a total limitation of all quota-immigrants to the basic number of 150,000 per year. This law also tied up the immigration and naturalization standards, and provided for the exclusion of all immigrants except "white persons and persons of African descent," and denied immigrant admission of any person "ineligible to citizenship." And it showed an especially liberal attitude toward the Western Hemisphere by applying only the individual-quality standards to emigrants from other Pan American countries, with no numerical limitations.

National Origins

The National Origins provisions of the immigration-control law of 1924 marked the actual turning point from immigration-control based on the asylum idea, or upon the notion of cheap labor, definitely in favor of the biological basis, that is, henceforth the American people began to look upon immigration as the importation of human seed-stock—the parents of future American citizens. The National Origins provisions declared that henceforth in numbers immigrants would be admitted into the United States in proportion to the European race descent of the American people as found by the analysis of the population in 1920. It would, of course, have been possible to have gone back to the time of the Revolution and to have apportioned quotas among the different European nations according to the racial composition of the American people at the time of their independence, but the much more liberal position was taken when the quota-basis was made

the population in 1920. The following table entitled "Analysis of the Population of the United States 1790-1920" shows these relative portions of the several Old World Origins of the American people at these two dates:

ANALYSIS OF THE POPULATION OF THE UNITED STATES—
1790, 1920

from "A study of the Population of the United States" by Capt. J. B. Trevor, extension of remarks of Hon. A. Johnson in House of Representatives—from the Congressional Record, June, 1924

Country of Origin	Percentage of Population—Census of 1790	Percentage of Population—Census of 1920
Albania	..	.01
Armenia	..	.04
Austria	..	1.24
Belgium	..	.14
Bulgaria	..	.01
Czechoslovakia	..	.78
Danzig	..	.02
Denmark	..	.55
Esthonia	..	.19
Finland	..	.29
Fiume	..	.00
France	.60	1.02
Germany	5.64	11.52
Great Britain and North Ireland	89.67	48.95
Irish Free State	1.33	4.79
Greece	..	.22
Hungary	..	.85
Iceland	..	.01
Italy	..	3.28
Latvia	..	.22
Lithuania	..	.27
Luxemburg	..	.05
Netherlands	2.50	1.59
Norway	..	1.18
Poland	..	2.61
Portugal	..	.14
Rumania	..	.13
Russia	..	2.30
Spain	..	.09
Sweden	.26	1.77
Switzerland	..	.45
Yugoslavia	..	.34
San Marino	..	.00
Andorra	..	.00
Liechtenstein	..	.00
Monaco	..	.00
Palestine	..	.00
Syria	..	.01
Turkey	..	.08
Hejaz	..	.03
Persia	..	.00
Egypt	..	.00
Liberia	..	.00
Abyssinia	..	.00
Morrocco	..	.00
Union of South Africa	..	.00

Country of Origin	Percentage of Population—Census of 1790	Percentage of Population—Census of 1920
Australia	..	.03
New Zealand and Pacific Islands	..	.01
Canada	..	3.31
Newfoundland	..	.03
West Indies	..	.07
Mexico	..	.76
Central and South America	..	.03
Africa—Blacks	..	8.33
—Mulattos	..	1.57
America—Indians	..	.23
China—yellow race	..	.06
Japan—yellow race	..	.11
All others	..	.29
Totals	100.00	100.00

The principal basic research in this field was conducted by Captain John B. Trevor. These studies guided the Congress in their discussions and their final decision to adopt an analysis of the population of the United States on the basis of the contributions of all other nations throughout its history to the total population as enumerated in the Census of 1920. They show also the desirability of future censuses providing more definitely for an analysis of the American population on the basis of Old World descent. The law in its final form provided for a commission, composed of the Secretaries of State, Labor and Commerce, instructed to compile the official quota-distribution of admissible immigrants per year for each Old World quota-country based upon the commission's analysis of the population in 1920.

Among other things the analysis of obtainable data showed that 43.54 per cent of the American people in 1920 were derived from persons who lived in the United States in 1790, and that 56.46 per cent of the inhabitants of America in 1920 were either actual immigrants or descendants of immigrants who had arrived in the United States after the Revolution. It was between the Decennial Census of 1900 and 1910 that the origin of the American people who had descended from the population at the time of the Revolution sank below the 50 per cent line. Thereafter, by an increasing ratio, more than one-half of the white inhabitants of the United States has consisted of persons who are descendants from immigrants who arrived after the Revolution.

But the National Origins Act and its apportionment of immigrant quotas among the nations which had, up to 1920, built up the American population has worked admirably in its purpose. The law provides for the distribution of a total of 150,000 admissible quota-immigrants per year, apportioned according to the national origins basis, with a minimum quota of 100 for each nation which is entitled to any quota at all, and no quota limitation applied to the countries of the Pan American group. But, regardless of quota restrictions, the individual candidate for admission as an immigrant must also pass the test for

personal quality. Each recent new legislation in this field has tended to raise such individual standard tests so as to insure sounder bodies, more capable minds and finer spirits for future individual immigrants and their near-blood kin.

Special Studies to Illustrate the Relation Between Race Descent and Special Capacities at Definite Periods in American Population History

The purpose of these studies is to measure the value of quota-provision in the national immigration-control law as a selective agency which may be used to enhance the creative qualities of the country through its immigrant reception. Race, numbers, family-stock quality, individual capacity—these are the bases of creative immigrant-selection.

(a) *Race Descent of Members of the Constitutional Convention of 1787*

As an illustration of the composition of the American people at the time of the Revolution, the following table was computed by Mr. Frank L. Babbott in collaboration with the author of the present researches, and was reported by Mr. Babbott in his presidential address before the Eugenics Research Association, 1927:

RACIAL DESCENT OF THE FIFTY-FIVE MEMBERS OF THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1787

Race Descent	No.	Per Cent
1. English Langdon, Gerry, Gorham, King, Strong, Ellsworth, Sherman, Yates, Clymer, Franklin, Ingersoll, Morris, Brearley, Dayton, Paterson, Bedford, Broom, Dickinson, Read, Jenifer, Madison, Mason, Randolph, Washington, Baldwin, Fen, Pierce, Williamson, Gilman, Mifflin	30	54.54
2. Irish (South) Fitzsimmons, Houston, Carroll, Martin, McC. Henry, Wythe, Houston, Martin, Butler	9	16.36
3. English-Scotch Mercer, Blount, Davie, Rutledge	4	7.27
4. Norman-English Bassett, Pinckney, C. C. Pinkney	3	5.45
5. Scotch Wilson, Blair	2	3.64
6. English-Huguenot Morris (Gouveneur)	1	1.82
7. English-Welsh Johnson	1	1.82
8. English-Irish Spaight	1	1.82
9. Scotch-French Hamilton	1	1.82
10. Scotch-Dutch Livingston	1	1.82
11. Dutch Lansing	1	1.82
12. Swedish Nielson	1	1.82
	55	100.00

(b) *Race Descent of the Members of the United States Senate of the 69th Congress: 1927*

Continuing the same type of study Mr. Babbott and the present author made a study of the race descent of the members of the United States Senate at the 69th Congress. This showed the following distribution of race descent:

Race Descent	Per Cent
1. English	47.66
2. Scotch	19.53
3. Irish (North and South)	14.45
4. German	5.60
5. French	5.21
6. Welsh	2.86
7. Swedish	2.09
8. Norwegian	1.56
9. Dutch	.52
10. Swiss	.26
11. Danish	.13
12. American Indian	.13
	100.00

Note that in the Convention the British blood-proportion of 90.90 per cent in 1787 represented 91.0 per cent of the country's blood (Census of 1790). While the British blood-proportion of 81.63 per cent in the Senate in 1927 represented 53.75 per cent of the country's blood (Census of 1920). Thus political leadership by racial descent has passed, more than quota-percentage would indicate, toward British-descended blood as the population of the country has increased both absolutely and toward a more diverse race descent.

(c) *Inventiveness and Race-Descent in the American People*

A third sample-study to measure the relation between race descent and a definite quality in the American people—in this case, inventiveness—was made by the author in 1927. The accompanying chart explains the study and its findings.

In general appraisal of this quality the observer notes that:

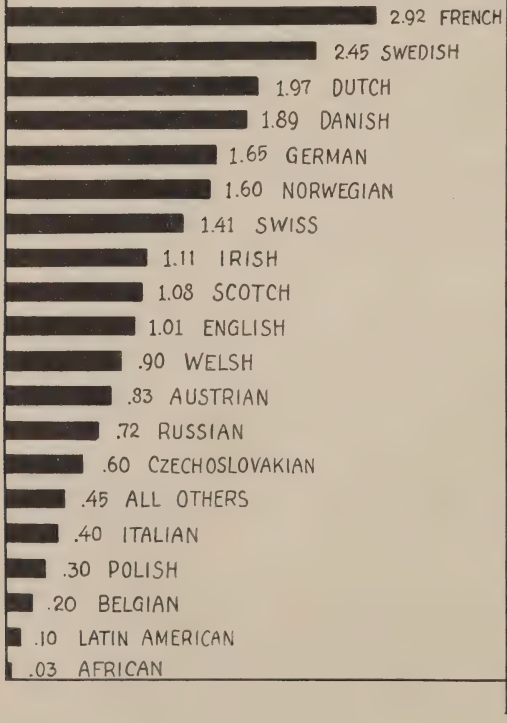
1. Inventiveness is one of the most valuable qualities of a race or nation. Its possessor must have constructive imagination, initiative, industry, serious attempt at the solution of problems, self-criticism and capacity "to make the thing work."
2. While not all patents are of value, their totals, by given races or stocks within the same country over the same period of time, may be considered as rough indices of inventiveness in the human stocks thus sampled.
3. One family-stock may rate low in inventiveness, but still be of high value to its race on account of other superior qualities, nevertheless inventiveness is a high racial asset.
4. In selecting would-be immigrants for human seed-stock, inventiveness, regardless of race, is a quality to value.
5. Every nation and every race would do well to conserve its family-stocks which produce inventive capacity.

INVENTIVENESS BY RACIAL STOCK IN THE UNITED STATES

BASIS: 1. *Study of the Old World Race descent of the 7,373 persons (all of whom responded to inquiry) out of all patentees of the first 10,000 patents issued by the United States in 1927.*

2. *Race Stock is computed in "terms of eighths", each patentee giving his own descent as accurately as possible by eighths. These eighths are accumulated regardless of combination in the individual and of the time elapsed since immigration*

3. *The ratio lines of the chart represent the Index of Inventiveness, which is equal to the per cent of patentees of the particular race divided by the per cent of the particular blood in the American Nation according to the "National Origins" basis of 1920.*



INDEX OF INVENTIVENESS OF RACIAL STOCKS IN THE AMERICAN POPULATION, 1927 (Col. 1 ÷ Col. 2)	1 PER CENT OF ALL PATENTEES OF THE PARTICULAR RACES	2 PER CENT OF THE PARTICULAR BLOOD IN THE UNITED STATES	3 NUMBER OF BLOOD EIGHTHS IN THE 7373 PATENTEES
2.92 FRENCH	.050829	.0174	2,998
2.45 SWEDISH	.045793	.0187	2,701
1.97 DUTCH	.035112	.0178	2,071
1.89 DANISH	.012631	.0067	745
1.65 GERMAN	.241124	.1465	14,222
1.60 NORWEGIAN	.021464	.0134	1,266
1.41 SWISS	.013496	.0096	796
1.11 IRISH	090841	.0817	5,358
1.08 SCOTCH	.101200	0935	5,969
1.01 ENGLISH	.275643	.2736	16,258
.90 WELSH	.020667	.0230	1,219
.83 AUSTRIAN	.006646	.0081	392
.72 RUSSIAN	.013903	.0192	820
.60 CZECHOSLOVAKIAN	.009766	.0162	576
.45 ALL OTHERS	.031316	.0699	1,849
.40 ITALIAN	.013055	.0328	770
.30 POLISH	.010868	.0368	641
.20 BELGIAN	.001492	.0075	88
.10 LATIN AMERICAN	.000848	.0086	50
.03 AFRICAN	.003306	.0990	105
	1.000000	1.0000	$\frac{58,984}{8} = 7,373$

SUMMARY:

Four Crucial Periods in American Immigration-Control Policy

The immigration policy of the United States has finally become soundly biological in principle. But while the immigrant is now looked upon primarily as human seed-stock, and not essentially as a welcome refugee nor as a source of cheap labor, only "eternal vigilance" on the part of the wise and loyal American can keep and develop this policy.

The early settlement of the country was ordered by no definite immigration-control legislation. Natural conditions—the attraction of America, population pressure in the Old World, transportation facilities, and ideals found in the pioneer character—determined the westward stream of immigration from the Old World to the New, and selected radically among would-be immigrants on the basis of soundly endowed physical, mental and moral strength—the pioneer stuff.

There are four outstanding periods in which immigration control has been forced by legislative enactment; (1) in 1808 the nation stopped the slave trade which biologically meant stopping the introduction of the negro as an inhabitant of the country. (2) The next date centers around 1882 when the nation stopped Chinese immigration which had become a serious populational problem to the Pacific Coast of the United States. (3) The next date is 1917 when the nation practically adopted a biological or quality-standard for the individual immigrant, in place of the former cheap-labor standard. (4) The statutes of 1921 and 1924 introduced and definitely established the immigration standards on the racial in addition to the individual quality basis and limited the total number admissible.

Lessons of History

History has shown that while these successive laws, each a definite advance based upon the findings of history and previous successful experimental legislation, are basic, their intent sound, and in practice their effectiveness fair, still destructive loopholes have developed in their administration; these require legislative correction.

History shows also that in the development of the American immigration policy several basic attitudes have held. Among these it is noted, first, that the door is always open as widely and as freely as conditions will permit. Second, the country has never anticipated danger but has always waited until the effects of injury were pressing, then tardily legislated to avoid further injury from the same ill. Conditions and not principles have always forced the enactment of American immigration laws and regulations. Third, the nation has never exercised its full sovereign rights in rigidly filtering the immigrant-stream in its own interests, and the nation has been exceedingly negligent in enforcing its deportation laws. Thus far our practice has been largely one of sluggish restriction rather than one of active selection.

Higher Standards and Better Enforcement

If "America is to remain American" the nation will have to perfect still further and maintain more actively its rules of selective immigration based upon the principles of national-origin race-quotas and high individual and family-stock standards. By the exercise of many other agencies which influence mate selection and size of family the nation will have to correct, so far as it can, the errors of its past immigration policies, but, directed by new statutes which are sound biologically, the country can, if it will, use future immigration to improve the inborn quality of its native family-stocks.

Immigrants Selected as Parents of Future Citizens

The fifth critical period is approaching in American immigration-control policy, and the present is therefore an opportune time to codify and clarify the present statutes for future immigration control. The pressure of European immigration upon America is now greater than ever. The United States needs no more cheap labor, and the nation, in asserting its sovereign right, can set up its own immigrant-standards as an aid in building its own racial and family-stock character, or it can consider itself the refuge ground for immigrants which natural conditions no longer sort necessarily on the pioneer-stuff basis, and can admit would-be immigrants who seek "an easy rather than the strenuous life."

The whole situation would benefit by a new statement of America's immigration-control policy, to cover (a) the qualitative standard—racial, family stock and individual—in energy, intellect and character—superior to the average already established here; and (b) the quantitative limits which would re-affirm the quota-distribution principle according to assimilability of races, and would provide that the total number admissible annually would depend upon our domestic capacity for absorption and the thoroughness of assimilation of recently admitted aliens.

The lessons of history are so definite that upon the nation's decision at the present and at each future critical point in immigration policy, may well depend the future of the nation, not only in its racial composition, in the success and strength of the country as a force in the development of democracy and human culture, but also in the happiness and prosperity of the individual people who constitute the inhabitants of the country.

CHAPTER 4

ALIENS AS PUBLIC CHARGES

Studies in reference to immigrants who become public charges, or the parents of children who become public charges.

Also researches into the public cost of immigrants in times of an oversupply of wage earners and professionally trained persons.

1. Immigrants in State Institutions for the Mentally Ill and Criminalistic Classes

(a) State Hospitals for the Mentally Ill.

The material analyzed under this heading is found in

Appendix (C) which consists of the reports and firsthand findings of the present researches on the distribution of inmates of the 169 State and Federal Hospitals for the Mentally Ill in reference to race descent, birthplace, nativity of parents, citizenship and legal residence.

(b) State Penal Institutions and Reformatories.

The material analyzed under this heading is found in

Appendix (D) which covers reports and firsthand findings of the present researches on the distribution of inmates in the 239 State and Federal Penal Institutions by race descent, birthplace, nativity of parents, citizenship and legal residence.

2. A Sample State-situation in Alien Inadequates: Connecticut

This example is abstracted from the recent (1938) "Survey of the Human Resources of Connecticut" which was directed on the biological basis by a state-authorized commission, headed by Senator Frederic C. Walcott.

(a) Race descent of Connecticut's feeble-minded, delinquent and criminalistic classes.

(b) The cost of alien inadequates to the state government.

3. A review of how well records on nativity and race descent are kept by the State Hospitals for the Mentally Ill and by State Penal Institutions

The main value of Appendices (C) and (D) lies in the fact that the material is freshly collected at firsthand from original sources, that the records are practically complete, and that the facts are analyzed in a new study to determine the extent of inadequacy and dependency of immigrants relative to the same degeneracy in older-settled stocks.

4. Immigration in Relation to the Unemployment Cycle

Statement of statistics on immigration in relation to unemployment in the United States as a receiving nation.

5. Displacement of Native Labor by Immigrants

When immigration is gauged largely by industrial supply and demand and there is an oversupply of labor both native and alien, then competition arises between the two sources of supply—native and alien. Measure of such displacement in the current depression.

6. Immigrants on Relief

Measure of the number of immigrants on relief in the United States during the current depression there placed on account of lack of available positions.

7. Notes on Aliens Illegally in the United States, Deportable Aliens and Actual Deportations

The measure of law enforcement in first admissions of aliens and in their actual deportation.

1. Immigrants in State Institutions for the Mentally Ill and Criminalistic Classes

(a) *State Hospitals for the Mentally Ill*

Because the mentally ill constitute one of the greatest and most definite classes of social inadequacy and individual handicap and the institutions for this defect contain samples of all types and groups of the population and every state has assumed the obligation of caring for its dependents who are suffering from this type of ailment, the present study has undertaken a survey of all state institutions for the mentally ill, for the purpose of finding out what portion of the inmates of each institution are natives of native parents, what portion are native born with one or more immigrant parents and what portion are immigrants. Appendix (C) supplies the findings in this particular study.

In reference to the individual who is a public charge, in general the responsibility both legal and practical seems to indicate the ultimate general acceptance of a rule which will read as follows: That nation, state or community (or family) which produces an inadequate or degenerate individual should be responsible for his care. Thus, while the native born, whether of long established stock or of recent immigrant parentage who, regardless of cause, whether hereditary or environmental, breaks down and becomes a degenerate or inadequate of any type, the home community is responsible. This calls for a general principle of international local deportation. But in the United States in many cases the inadequate, although not a native of the community in which he is resident or in which he suffers breakdown, has tended to care for the inadequate alien rather than deport him. A number of reasons have been advanced. Among them are (a) the difficulty of locating the home country or community or (b) of securing funds and authority for the deportation; (c) humanitarian feeling; (d) in case the inadequate has labored long in this country he may have earned, in justice not in right but title, to the privilege of public care.

Through the Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, a classification (published February, 1939) of the number of patients on the books of all the Hospitals for Mental Disease in the United States at the beginning of the year 1937, was made.

	Total	State Hospitals	County & City Hospitals	U. S. Veteran's Hospitals	Private Hospitals
Number of Patients on the books at the beginning of 1937	484,237	411,814	37,493	23,030	11,900

The present study deals with the 411,814 patients in State Hospitals for Mental Disease.

(See Appendix (C).)

(b) *State Penal Institutions and Reformatories*

The material for this portion of the present investigation is included in Appendix (D). The prisons were made the subject of a special study in race descent and nativity of a type—the criminalistic—of social inadequates. The reason for this was that most penal institutions keep accurate records and show interest in collaboration in surveys which pertain to race, legal residence, citizenship and related matters. (See Appendix (D).)

The following table taken from a publication of the Department of Commerce, Bureau of Census, February 1939.

STATE AND FEDERAL PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES

Prisoners Received from Courts, by Type, Commitment, Sex, Race, during the year 1937.

Race	Received from Courts			"Felony" Commitments			"Misdemeanor" Commitments		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total	63,552	60,334	3,218	59,073	56,754	2,319	4,479	3,580	899
White	46,325	44,195	2,130	42,940	41,521	1,419	3,385	2,674	711
Native	43,103	41,156	1,947	40,179	38,855	1,324	2,924	2,301	623
Foreign-born.	3,222	3,039	183	2,761	2,666	95	461	373	88
Negro	16,443	15,387	1,056	15,384	14,507	877	1,059	880	179
Other races ...	784	752	32	749	726	23	35	26	9
Indian	565	538	27	530	512	18	35	26	9
Chinese	125	121	4	125	121	4	..	..	..
Japanese	17	17	..	17	17	..	..	..	..
Filipino	68	68	..	68	68	..	..	..	..
All other	9	8	1	9	8	1	..	..	..

51.6% of commitments were first commitments.

According to the Law Enforcement Committee of the American Bar Association in its report of July, 1938,

> "The United States has the greatest prison population in relation to total population of any country in the world."

The present task is to find out what portion of this is chargeable to American citizens, native born and naturalized, and what part to persons of foreign birth. The best we can do in the present situation is to find the relative numbers of these three nativity classes within the several prisons of the country and to assume that this cost of crime is roughly divisible into parts, measured by the respective numbers in each nativity group.

Besides computing the direct and the indirect cost of crime in this manner, a similar method of estimating the total cost of all types of inadequacy—insanity, feeble-mindedness, blindness, crippled and deformed—could probably be made which would approximate the total economic costs, both direct and indirect, of inadequacy both native and alien-based. But besides the economic costs there remain the biological costs of human degeneracy, social costs in behavior, and finally the moral costs measured by that suffering and evil which are based upon human inadequacy and degeneracy.

2. A Sample State-situation in Alien Inadequates: Connecticut

For such an example this state was chosen because its "Survey of the Human Resources of Connecticut" was recently (1938) made by a state-authorized commission, headed by Senator Frederic C. Walcott. This survey included a thorough study of all types of inadequates and degenerates in the state which had become public charges with particular stress upon the feeble-minded in reference to nativity, race descent and near-blood-kin in institutions. The survey covered not only the biological costs to the people of the Commonwealth, chargeable to individual handicap and social inadequacy and misconduct but it also made a firsthand study of direct money costs to the state government on account of public care of inadequates and degenerates.

In this particular field Connecticut is the first one of the United States to organize a survey of its human resources on the biological basis. In this it sought due coordinations, of course, with such major factors of the general welfare as public health, education, religion and economic welfare. The Connecticut survey is unique in that most previous analyses which sought the key-basis for population policy and welfare were based primarily upon public health or employment. Connecticut went forward with biology as its key-basis under the guidance of State Commissioner of Welfare, Senator Frederic C. Walcott, who brought to his office long, courageous and efficient public service and leadership in two fields of public welfare—one the conservation of the country's natural biological resources, the other the correction of specific defects and sufferings in

particular populational groups and localities. Uniting these two lines of study and service produced "The Survey of the Human Resources of Connecticut." The parallel is close between this survey and other successful studies on specific conditions and the finding of practical remedies in other specific problems in the country's biological resources. The country has learned how to locate and treat parallel problems connected with the plant industry, the animal industry, the soil, the forests and the wild life. Connecticut initiated the similar study of its human resources as one of its basic natural resources. In this work a new field has been successfully opened. Connecticut's survey of its human resources considered the populational ideal of the Commonwealth in numbers, race descent and family-stock quality—those agencies not under social control which influence immigration, mate selection, size of family and survival of children—in their effect upon the populational standards of the state. The survey put emphasis upon reproduction by the most soundly endowed family stocks of the state and considered the problem of prevention of increase by reproduction or immigration of family stocks which are, by careful pedigree study, found to be producing human degenerates—inmates of the state's hospitals, prisons and institutions for the feeble-minded—at a frequency-rate many times that of the normal and effective family stocks of this commonwealth. Connecticut will doubtless follow up this study and other states will be prompted by Connecticut's example to undertake a parallel treatment of their human resources.

Purpose of this Particular Research: "The Survey of the Human Resources of Connecticut."

"In the turnover of its population from the present generation to the next, the State may develop a policy which will have for its purpose the improvement of the hereditary physical, mental and spiritual endowment of the succeeding generation. In its negative aspect, i. e., in the lessening of inherited degeneracy, such a policy, in its practical application, seeks first to prevent the immigration into the state of persons—regardless of race—who are defective in their hereditary endowments, as shown by their own case histories and by the qualities of their near-blood kin. Secondly, it seeks the location of and prevention of reproduction by its residents—regardless of race or citizenship—who are definitely shown to be defective or degenerate in some seriously handicapping manner on account, primarily, of some defect in hereditary endowment. In carrying out such a policy the state needs, among many other data, the facts presented by tables like the accompanying lot. These tables, analyze, by cross-sectioning by pairs of subject-traits or qualities, the several population groups which are specifically diagnosed as definitely 'defective, dependent or delinquent' of some specific class or type. Custodial institutions, and special studies and surveys of inadequate and handicapped sections of the population can, by preparing such cross-sectioned tables in reference to their most pertinent subjects-of-investigation, greatly increase the value of their future reports." (H. H. Laughlin in Part V of Report Number One of the Connecticut Survey.)

Sample Studies from "The Survey of the Human Resources of Connecticut: 1938"

(A) ***Race Descent of Connecticut's Feeble-minded, Delinquent and Criminalistic Classes***

(a) Ten Questions and Answers on Race Descent Correlated With Other Qualities Concerning the Natural Population Groups of Inadequate and Handicapped Classes studied by the Survey of the Human Resources of Connecticut, 1938.

1. Lot 12, Table IV.

Question: What portion of all the 11,962 feeble-minded persons within the purview of this survey belongs to each of the following racial stocks: Italian, American Yankee, Polish, American Negro, French Canadian, Irish, other races?

Answer:

Italian	.333
American Yankee	.211
Polish	.080
American Negro	.052
French Canadian	.039
Irish	.026
Other races	.259
	1.000

2. Lot 12, Table XVI.

Question: What portion of the total number of feeble-minded persons in each Intelligence-quotient group within the purview of this survey is represented by feeble-minded persons of Italian racial stock?

Answer:

Intelligence Quotient	*Number*	*Portion*		
1– 25	91	.190	of the total of	479
26– 50	305	.217	of the total of	1,404
51– 70	2352	.379	of the total of	6,210
71– 80	1097	.343	of the total of	3,202
81– 90	9	.347	of the total of	26
91–110	1	.167	of the total of	6
Unknown	123	.194	of the total of	634
	3,978			11,962

3. Lot 10, Table XIII.

Question: What Diagnostic Classes are represented by the 92 feeble-minded males of the Russian Jew racial stock within the purview of this survey?

Answer:

Moronic	36
Epileptic	2
Idiotic	13
Mongolic	3
Imbecilic	18
Dumb	1
Unknown	19
	92

4. Lot 11, Table IV.

Question: What is the age distribution of the 397 feeble-minded females of Polish racial stock who came under the purview of this survey?

Answer:

0– 6 years	6
7–16 years	228
17–21 years	68
22–45 years	95
	397

5. Lot 11, Table XIX.

Question: What is the racial stock distribution of the 8 feeble-minded females within the purview of this survey who are not citizens of the United States?

Answer:

Italian	1
Polish	1
French Canadian	1
German	1
Russian	1
Lithuanian	1
English	1
Canadian	1

6. Lot 11, Table XX.

Question: There are 123 feeble-minded females within the purview of this survey who are of German racial stock. Classify them by number-of-kin who are also in custodial institutions.

Answer: *Kin in Institutions.*

None	29
One	20
2– 5	24
6–10	7
Unknown	43
	123

7. Lot 6, Table IV.

Question: How many persons of the 1,420 feeble-minded persons who constitute the entire Waiting List of the Mansfield State Training School and Hospital belong to each of the following racial stocks: American Yankee, Italian, Polish, American Negro, Irish, German?

Answer:

American Yankee	316
Italian	265
Polish	141
American Negro	54
Irish	40
German	40
	865

8. Lot 6, Table IV.

Question: From the total 1,420 persons on the Waiting List of the Mansfield State Training School and Hospital pick out all persons who have any Jewish blood. Give the specific racial stock and the number of each.

Answer:		
	Russian Jew	19
	Russian Jew—Italian	1
	Russian Jew—Polish Jew	1
	Russian Jew—Polish Jew—German Jew	1
	Russian Jew—German Jew	1
	Russian Jew—Polish	1
	Polish Jew—American Yankee	1
		25

9. Lot 13, Table XII.

Question: What portion of the 98 inmates of the Wethersfield State Prison for Men, who are not citizens of the United States, are of the following racial stocks: Italian, Polish, Lithuanian, Magyar, Czecho-Slovakian?

Answer:		
	Italian	.520
	Polish	.122
	Lithuanian	.031
	Magyar	.041
	Czecho-Slovakian	.021
		.735

10. Lot 15, Table XIV.

Question: What is the racial-stock distribution (the first six racial stocks) of the boys in the Meriden State School for Boys who have from 2 to 5 kin in other custodial institutions?

Answer:		
	American Yankee	7
	Southern Italian	5
	Polish	3
	American Negro	2
	Canadian—American Yankee	1
	Canadian	1
	All others	4
		23

And so on, these ten questions are meant to be examples of the many hundreds of similar questions which can be answered by the group of 346 tables which constitute the Connecticut research unit under consideration.

(B) *The Cost of Alien Inadequates to the State Governments*

Direct Costs to the State Government of Connecticut.

(Survey of the Human Resources of Connecticut, 1938.
Part I, Family-stock Betterment of Connecticut, pp. 36-39)

The following statement reviews the research of the Survey of the Human Resources of Connecticut in the field of costs of inadequates to the State Government. It represents the type of research which might, with great profit to the nation, be carried out and maintained up-to-date for every state of the Union. Such bookkeeping on the money cost of inadequates to the state governments, classified by types of inadequacy, race descent, citizenship, nativity and residence, would enable the nation and the several states of the American people to develop their desired policy in handling the matter of social inadequacy and racial degeneracy.

During the fiscal year ending June 30, 1936, the state government of Connecticut expended 24.20 per cent of its total state expenditure for the care, maintenance and treatment of its socially inadequate classes in custodial institutions, and for state aid and charities. This does not consider the racial and the moral costs nor the indirect economic costs. Nor does it include expenditures in Connecticut by the 8 counties, nor by the 169 towns, nor by the federal government, nor by the churches, the fraternal and charity organizations and other forms of private charity and aid. What can be done to decrease the supply of inadequates?

This is one of the main questions which confront the state government and which led the state to undertake the researches of the present survey.

These studies concern the direct cost to the people of Connecticut through expenditures by the state government (exclusive of expenditures by county and town governments and by private philanthropy and charity) for the maintenance, care, training and treatment of the defective, the dependent, the delinquent and the handicapped classes.

The survey made a special analysis of the relative and absolute costs of the inadequate and handicapped population to the state government of Connecticut for the fiscal year 1935-36 compared with the fiscal year twenty years previous, 1915-16.

While the money cost has mounted, the economic drag, and the biological cost, as other items of the survey have shown, have mounted still more rapidly, and the state is thus confronted with a serious financial, economic and biological problem, in the increasing numbers of inadequate and handicapped members of its population by reproduction and net migration, compared with the competent and adequate members of the state's population and their relatively lower reproductive rates and net migration gains.

The present analysis shows the trend in direct money costs to the state government to be as follows:

The Cost of Inadequate and Handicapped Individuals to the State Government of Connecticut.

I. For the Fiscal Year 1915-16

Estimated population of Connecticut for July 1st, 1916	1,219,174
For the fiscal year 1915-16 the State of Connecticut expended, for all purposes	$ 7,339,428.00
This represents a per capita expenditure for the people of Connecticut of	$ 6.02
Total expenditure by the state government for the defective, dependent, delinquent and handicapped classes	$ 1,503,022.00
Portion of total state expenditure devoted to the defective, dependent, delinquent and handicapped classes	20.5%
Representing a per capita cost to the people of the State of	$ 1.23

Note: In this absolute amount of money expended for such purposes for the fiscal year 1915-16 Connecticut ranked 14th among the states. For the relative or percent-rating in expenditures for the same purposes Connecticut ranked 10th among the states. (See page 47 of "State Institutions for the Defective, Dependent and Delinquent Classes" by H. H. Laughlin. Bureau of the Census, 1919.)

II. For the Fiscal Year 1935-36

Estimated population of Connecticut for July 1st, 1936	1,734,000
For the fiscal year 1935-36 the State of Connecticut expended, for all purposes	$47,436,626.94
This represents a per capita expenditure for the people of Connecticut of	$ 27.36
Total expenditure by the state government for the defective, dependent, delinquent and handicapped classes	$11,479,544.66
Portion of total state expenditure devoted to the defective, dependent, delinquent and handicapped classes	24.2%
Representing a per capita cost to the people of the state of	$ 6.62

Note: Of the total expenditure in 1935-36 of $11,479,544.66 on account of the defective, dependent, delinquent and handicapped classes as above listed, $6,384,-267.42 were expended by the state (exclusive of county and town governments and private philanthropy and charity) for maintenance within its 18 state institutions for its classes which need institutional care, custody, punishment, training or treatment.

III. Change in Twenty Years (1915-16 to 1935-36), or in but Little More Than One-half of One Human Generation.

	1915-16	1935-36	Percent Change
Estimated population	1,219,174	1,734,000	+ 42.23
State governmental expenditures for all purposes	$7,339,428.00	$47,436,626.94	+546.33
Such per capita expenditures for all purposes	$ 6.02	$ 27.36	+354.48
Total expenditures for defective, dependent, delinquent and handicapped classes	$1,503,022.00	$11,479,544.66	+663.76
Portion of total state expenditures devoted to defective, dependent, delinquent and handicapped classes	20.5%	24.2%	+ 18.04
Per Capita cost	$ 1.23	$ 6.62	+438.21

Note: From these data such conclusions as the following may be drawn:

(1) In 1937 the people of Connecticut were expending, through their state government (exclusive of county, town, municipal and private expenditures) much more per capita for the maintenance, care, training and treatment of their socially inadequate and individually handicapped classes than this state government expended for all purposes twenty years ago.

(2) At the present rate every inhabitant of Connecticut is expending, through his state government, five and one-third times as many dollars per year on the socially inadequate and the individually handicapped as the average inhabitant was spending for the same purpose twenty years ago.

CONNECTICUT STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR THE SOCIALLY INADEQUATE AND INDIVIDUALLY HANDICAPPED CLASSES, 1937

Institution	Diagnostic Type	INMATES BY NATIONALITY					
		American	African Negro	Foreign-born or foreign parentage	Mixed	Unknown	Total
Mansfield State Training School	Feeble-minded and Epileptic	582	..	545	176	39	1,342
Connecticut State Hospital	Insane	1,025	36	1,559	394	16	3,030
Norwich State Hospital	Insane	139	31	360	29	50	609
Fairfield State Hospital	Insane	206	23	463	61	66	819
Connecticut School for Boys	Criminalistic	83	37	148	26	..	294
Connecticut Reformatory	Criminalistic	116	32	229	30	..	407
Connecticut State Prison	Criminalistic	191	14	410	42	4	661
Conn. State Farm for Women	Criminalistic	101	28	85	26	9	249
Long Lane Farm	Criminalistic	84	37	69	16	..	206
State Farm for Inebriates	Alcoholic	115	..	241	63	3	422
Cedarcrest	Tubercular	80	..	194	8	..	282
Undercliff	Tubercular	105	..	115	14	..	234
Uncas-on-Thames	Tubercular	104	..	216	1	..	321
The Seaside	Tubercular	50	12	44	21	8	135
Laurel Heights	Tubercular	60	..	245	41	1	347
Mystic Oral School	Deaf	33	..	29	11	19	92
Fitch's Home for Soldiers	Dependent	75	..	155	35	..	265
Total		3,149	250	5,107	994	215	9,715

BIRTHPLACES OF INMATES OF SAMPLE TOWN FARMS OF CONNECTICUT, 1937, REPRESENTING, RESPECTIVELY, A LARGE, A MEDIUM AND A SMALL TOWN. REPORT I, VOLUME IV, CHART 6, SURVEY OF THE HUMAN RESOURCES OF CONNECTICUT.

Inmates Where born	Springside Home New Haven	Town Farm New Britain	Town Farm Manchester
Local	34	9	0
Connecticut	11	3	2
New England	26	4	0
United States	28	2	3
Foreign	125	70	15
Unknown	5	5	10
Total	229	93	30

In these three sample town farms 210 out of a total of 352—that is 59.6%—were aliens.

What portion of the expenditures of the state government of Connecticut was expended for the foreign-born inadequates of the state?

The preceding analysis of expenditures by the state government of Connecticut for the defective, dependent, delinquent and handicapped classes in 1935-36 shows that such an apportionment can be estimated on the basis of a computation of inmates of the 17 state institutions of Connecticut by nationality. (Table, p. 74.) Among the 9,715 inmates of these 17 state institutions 5,107 or 52.57% were foreign-born or of foreign parentage, 994 were of mixed parentage and 215 were of unknown origin. Thus approximately half of the total state expenditures for socially inadequates in 1935-36 were devoted to the care, maintenance, treatment and punishment of the foreign-born (or of foreign-born parentage) who were defective, delinquent, dependent or handicapped.

3. A Review of How Well Records on Nativity and Race Descent are Kept by State Hospital for the Mentally Ill and State Penal Institutions

STATUS OF RETURNS, April 26, 1939

General Status—*From Penal Institutions*

(39.7%) 95 institutions sent no returns
(24.3%) 58 institutions sent incomplete reports
(36.0%) 86 institutions sent complete reports

239 (from schedule or annual report, resident population or admissions)

From Mental Hospitals

(9.5%) 16 institutions sent no returns
(24.3%) 41 institutions sent incomplete reports
(66.2%) 112 institutions sent complete reports

169 (from schedule or annual report, resident population or admissions)

Status of Returns Concerning Race Descent and Nativity	Penal Institutions Number		Penal Institutions Percentage	Mental Hospitals Number		Mental Hospitals Percentage
1. Race Descent						
No answer	100		41.8	17		10.0
No data	8		3.3	23		13.6
No time	3		1.3	3		1.8
From annual report	27		11.3	41		24.3
Resident population		1			5	
First admissions		22			36	
Incomplete		4			0	
From schedule	101		42.3	85		50.3
Resident population		87			52	
First admissions		11			29	
Incomplete		3			4	
Totals	239		100.0	169		100.0
2. Nativity						
No answer	107		44.8	22		13.0
No data	17		7.1	25		14.8
No time	6		2.5	5		3.0
From annual report	24		10.0	69		40.8
Resident population		0			5	
First admissions		16			60	
Incomplete		8			4	
From schedule	85		35.6	48		28.4
Resident population		77			44	
First admissions		6			3	
Incomplete		2			1	
Totals	239		100.0	169		100.0

Summary from the foregoing table of firsthand returns on race descent and nativity of institutional inmates, for the present survey.

(a) Penal Institutions

1. Race Descent . . . Of the *239* State and Federal Penal Institutions in the United States, 128 (54%)* sent in classifications of their inmates as to race descent. Of these 27 were taken from annual reports and 7 classifications were incomplete. The other 111 institutions (46%) sent no classifications, 8 of them because they kept no data, 3 because their records entailed too much work to tabulate. 100 institutions sent no returns and gave no reason for not sending them.

2. Nativity . . . . . Of the *239* State and Federal Penal Institutions in the United States, 109 (46%)* sent in classifications of their inmates as to nativity. Of these, 24 were taken from annual reports and 10 classifications were incomplete. The other 130 institutions (54%) sent no classifications, 17 of them because they kept no data, 6 because their records entailed too much work to tabulate. 107 institutions sent no returns and gave no reason for not sending them.

(b) Hospitals for the Mentally Ill

1. Race Descent . . . . Of the *169* State and Federal Hospitals for the Mentally Ill in the United States, 126 (75%)* sent in classifications of their inmates as to race descent. Of these, 41 were taken from annual reports and 4 classifications were incomplete. The other 43 institutions (25%) sent no classifications, 23 of them because they kept no data, 3 of them because their records entailed too much work to tabulate. 17 institutions sent no returns and gave no reason for not sending them.
2. Nativity . . . . . Of the *169* State and Federal Hospitals for the Mentally Ill in the United States, 117 (68%)* sent in classifications of their inmates as to nativity. Of these 69 were taken from annual reports and 5 classifications were incomplete. The other 52 institutions (32%) sent no classifications, 25 because they kept no data, 5 because their records entailed too much work to tabulate. 22 institutions sent no returns and gave no reason for not sending them.

4. Immigration in Relation to the Unemployment Cycle

It has been pointed out that there is a certain correlation between cycles of prosperity and depression and the volume of immigration. For immigrant-receiving countries, recent periods of depression are usually followed by a decrease in immigration and an increase in emigration—conversely times of prosperity encourage immigration.

However, the temporary relaxation of immigration, accompanied by an exodus of aliens, does not always prove a sufficient safety valve for the unemployment problem. On the contrary, as the accompanying figures disclose, immigration steadily adds to the labor supply of an overcrowded market.

The following statistics, based on the Labor Department Annual Reports, indicate for the stated periods, legal immigration into the United States, including those from both quota and non-quota countries:

Period	Total Immigration	Average per year	High Point	
1910-17	6,095,630	761,954	1,218,480	(1914)
1920-24	2,774,600	554,920	805,228	(1921)
1925-30	1,762,610	293,768	335,175	(1927)
1931-38	374,677	46,835	97,139	(1931)

Note the effects, among other possible factors, of both (a) industrial conditions in America, and (b) the immigration-control laws of 1921, 1924 and 1929.

* Some records were sent in classifying all the resident population of an institution, while others classified first admissions for the fiscal year.

Estimated Unemployment in the United States 1929-1937

ANNUAL UNEMPLOYMENT IN THE UNITED STATES

Year	Annual Average Computed by National Industrial Conference Board	Annual Average Computed by American Federation of Labor
1929	469,000	1,864,000
1930	3,849,000	4,770,000
1931	8,148,000	8,738,000
1932	12,516.000	13,182,000
1933	12,773,000	13,723,000
1934	10,523,000	12.364,000
1935	9,843,000	10,652,000
1936	8,159,000	9,395,000
1937	7,028,000	8,282,000
1938	10,948,000	11,116,000
Average for first 9 mo.		

The First Unemployment Census of the United States, 1937, lists 5,821,035 totally unemployed.

2,001,877 on WPA, NYA and CCC rolls.

3,209,211 partly employed and wanting work.

5. Displacement of Native Labor by Immigrants

The bulk of recent immigration into the United States was recruited from the less industrialized European countries. It was largely made up of unskilled workers (about 4/5 of the total immigration), farm laborers of the European peasant class. Owing to the mechanization of industries, these immigrants have been able to find employment here in spite of their previous inexperience. Their lower standards of living enabled them to work for cheaper wages and thus to usurp many fields of employment. How native workers in the mining, textile and clothing industries were gradually displaced by immigrant labor, is shown by the following examples.

Before the great invasion of the North Atlantic states by foreigners practically all the Pennsylvania coal mines were operated by native Americans. Most of these miners came from British stocks and maintained high standards of living. Their demands for better wages, however, were met by the introduction of cheaply paid immigrant labor. Gradually the native miners were supplanted by the Slovaks, then by the Poles, Russians, Ruthenians and others. In 1880 approximately 93% of the miners were English-speaking, with only 3% Slavs, by 1900 the Slav miners had increased to 54%. Finally the native miners were entirely driven out of the industry; many of them went to Middle Western or Southwestern states and the result was that they and their children entered other occupations.

The same displacement of native labor occurred in the textile industry. In 1830 New England cotton mills employed mostly the daughters

of local farmers at comparatively high wages. But when in the 1840's the Irish arrived, they got the jobs and drove out many native workers. Later the French-Canadians, in their turn, displaced the Irish. That was between 1865 and 1875. They again had to give way to the Greeks, the Russians, Poles and Italians. At present about 70% of the cotton mill workers in New England are foreign-born and 20% native-born of foreign parentage.

Another industry, the clothing trade, was invaded by immigrant labor after the Civil War. Up to the middle of the 19th century the clothing industry was in the hands of Americans, Scotch and English. Later the Germans entered the field only to be driven out by the Jews, Italians and other South Europeans. The Irish, once predominant in the manufacture of clothing accessories, such as collars and cuffs, were replaced by the Poles and Armenians.

In recent years employment in American industries has presented severe competition between peoples of low and still lower standards of living. John R. Commons, Professor of Economics at the University of Wisconsin, in "Races and Immigrants in America", p. 112 (Macmillan Co., 1920) says:

> "The future of American democracy is the future of the American wage-earner. To have an enlightened and patriotic citizenship we must protect the wages and standards of living of those who constitute the bulk of the citizens."

Status of Immigrants in Industry

The following table shows that, in 1930, the foreign-born whites constituted 15.2 per cent of the total gainfully employed population in the United States, and that they were chiefly occupied in mining, manufacturing and in mechanical industries.

DISTRIBUTION OF GAINFUL WORKERS BY OCCUPATION AND NATIVITY FOR THE UNITED STATES, 1930*

Occupation	Per cent Distribution by Nativity		
	Native White	Foreign-born White	Others
All occupations	72.0	15.2	12.8
Agriculture	71.8	6.4	21.8
Forestry and fishing	66.7	17.9	15.4
Mining	66.9	23.6	9.5
Mfg. and mech. industries	68.5	23.1	8.4
Transportation	74.9	12.7	12.4
Trade	79.5	16.7	3.8
Public service	79.3	14.1	6.7
Professional service	85.3	10.1	4 6
Domestic service	47.0	19.0	34.0
Clerical occupations	91.2	7.5	1.2

* "General Report on Occupations" from the Fifteenth Census of the United States, 1930, Population, Vol. V.

Competition by

(a) *Immigrants of the Professional Class*

The *New York Times* (December 14, 1938) reports under the title "Alien Physicians Apply—700 more of them and other professionals seek state permits."

> "New applications of European refugee professional men seeking license to practice in New York State mounted to about 700 today with the approach of the January professional examinations. Irwin A. Conroe, director of the higher education division of the State Education Department, said college credentials of Czechoslovakian, German, Austrian and some Polish men were pouring in, most of them from physicians. Dentists, lawyers, pharmacists and engineers make up other large groups. About 800 other applications have been disposed of in the last six months."

(b) *Immigrant Wage-earners*

A letter to the Editor of the *New York Herald Tribune,* January 27, 1939, raises the following questions:

> "According to reports in the news columns the other day, the United States liner Manhattan arrived from Europe with 919 passengers, of whom 740 (more than 80%) were German refugees. Other ships of late have been bringing in large numbers of refugees. Under what conditions are these refugees being admitted? Do they enter this country within the limits of the German and Austrian immigration quotas or on visitors' permits? What guaranty or assurance is given that they will not supplant American citizens in jobs or become public charges? With so many native and naturalized citizens out of work and dependent upon the bounty of the government and state for their sustenance is not this great influx of aliens an alarming menace? Are the immigration laws being enforced to the letter without regard for race or creed?"

(c)

> "The problem of our immediate future is to find a sufficient number of jobs to carry those already here. We need all our jobs for our own people and for our own children, as they come forward by the million to take their places in our industrial system," said Richard M. Bradley in "The Alien in our Midst" (Madison Grant and Charles S. Davidson, editors, Galton Publishing Co., New York, 1930).

We are beginning to realize that by increasing our population by accepting immigrants from Europe and laborers from Mexico and other parts of the Western Hemisphere, we are constantly adding to our unemployment problem. Since employment opportunities are limited, it is clear that jobs taken by aliens reduce the chances of native citizens, while aliens who fail to get jobs become public charges. Thus, in time of depression, instead of contributing to our production, immigration means only so many more to care for.

How Other Countries Handle Parallel Problems

England and most European countries, Canada, Mexico and most of the South American Republics refuse to admit any aliens who are active or potential competitors with citizen labor.

(See Appendix A.)

Race Descent of Students in Typical Long Island School Districts, 1939, as a measure of the recent tendency to change in the racial make-up of the populations of the school districts studied

In these studies Margaret J. Martin, a resident of the Village of Oyster Bay, Long Island, and Robert C. Strickland, Jr., a resident of Huntington Township, Long Island, each being impressed by the apparent change in race descent of the children of the schools of their respective districts, made a first-hand study and reported the following:

(a) *Village of Oyster Bay, Nassau County, Long Island, New York.*

According to the United States Census the total population of the Village of Oyster Bay was as follows:

1920 20,296
1930 ..... 36,774, an increase of 81%.

The general observations of residents left the impression that until about fifteen years ago the village was essentially an American community, but had changed greatly in race descent in recent years.

The recent turnover of population can be estimated from figures obtained from the St. Dominic high school. Among the 600 students enrolled in April, 1939, there were

53% American	3% German
15% Italian	2% French
10% Polish	1% Negro, and
8% Slovak	2% of mixed parentage
6% Lithuanian	

Figures obtained from the public school show the following distribution of nationalities:

33% American	10% Negro
33% Italian	13% Unclassified
10% Polish	

(b) *Township of Huntington, Suffolk County, Long Island, New York.*

The United States Census gave this township a total population of 13,893 in 1920 and of 25,582 in 1930, an increase of 84%. In 1931, according to the figures supplied by the Huntington Chamber of Commerce, the distribution of nationalities in Suffolk County, in which Huntington is located, was as follows:

American	126,374
German	6,056
Italian	4,171
Polish	4,165
Irish	3,388
English	2,516
Russian	2,175
Czech	1,494
Swedish	1,198
Austrian	1,091
Scotch	1,040

Canadian	957
Norwegian	817
North Ireland	633
Hungarian	574
French	479
Dutch	470
Lithuanian	457
Swiss	398
Danish	360
Finn	357
French Canadian	334
Greek	265
American Indian	192
Rumanian	159
West Indian	144
Yugoslavian	106
Turkish	71
Welsh	68
Central and South America	65
Spanish	59
Japanese	57
Chinese	50
Syrian	44
Mexican	26
Total inhabitants of Suffolk County	160,810

The Superintendent of School District Number Three of Huntington, R. C. Burdick, by studies made in 1935 found that the children of 1,479 families attended these public schools. The following nationalities were represented:

American	334
Italian	292
German	179
Jew	86
Negro	64
Scandinavian	41
Russian	25
French	24
Dutch	19
Greek	6
Others	409
Total	1,479

Figures obtained from the St. Hugh School, Huntington Station, show the following distribution of nationalities:

Irish	77
German	75
Italian	40
Polish	23
French	10
Lithuanian	3
Negro	2
Total	230

6. Aliens on Relief

How Many Aliens are on Relief?

Raymond G. Carroll, writing for the *Saturday Evening Post* on January 11, 1936, estimated that the United States had up to that time supported three million aliens during the depression, at an annual cost of $400,000,000. During 1937 and 1938 this annual total has been

obviously enlarged. On April 3, 1939, Representative U. S. Guyer of Kansas told the House that there are now one and one-half million aliens on relief, who, in the event of war with their countries, would take up arms against the people who supported them. (NOTE: The WPA claims that the 40,000 aliens on its relief rolls have been removed.)

Comparing the unemployment situation in the United States with that in European countries, the International Labor Office at Geneva reports:

> "While unemployment in Germany, England and Italy has declined and the jobless army in Europe has shrunk from 8,400,000 to 7,400,000 in the last year (the survey was made in October, 1935) American industry has not succeeded in putting the unemployed to work. There are 50% more out of work in America today than in all Europe."

It would seem that European countries, by encouraging their surplus population to emigrate, tend to shift their burden and responsibility to other countries. According to the International Labor Office figures, unemployment reduction overseas balances immigrant influx into the United States. For instance, in 1934, Germany reduced unemployment by 671,897—Germans entering the United States since the close of the World War numbered 568,884. Similarly Italy, in 1934, reemployed only 238,235 of her citizens, while from 1919-1935, 604,613 Italians arrived in the United States. In Great Britain 188,614 persons were put back to work in 1934-35; since armistice 171,801 immigrants from England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland entered the United States and 413,390 more came from Canada, Australia and other British Dominions.

Now, though many aliens have become public charges here, their respective home countries in many cases refuse to readmit them because they have meanwhile expatriated themselves. Many countries deprive their nationals of citizenship when they emigrate with the intention of settling abroad. Such countries usually refuse to take them back, unless they are needed for military duty. However, if the issue were once brought to a definite head by a powerful immigrant-receiving sovereign nation like the United States the home country which produced the particular individual—regardless of his quality or condition—would have to take him back home when deported by his host country. International law, when finally settled, will doubtless be very definite on this point. To justify the attitude of leniency in this field, it has been pointed out that "many of the children of aliens, and frequently the wives, were born in this country." Such facts cannot be checked up accurately because the original relief cards do not call for such data. One reason for this lack of information concerning alien relief recipients is fear on the part of the Federal Emergency Relief Administration that "recording such information might lead to discrimination against persons of alien birth." Individuals are accepted on relief rolls merely upon voluntary statements made by them and it hardly can be expected

that aliens illegally in this country would readily admit the fact. "When we have an alien on the rolls who is illegally in the country, the United States owes him nothing, and the only thing to do is to deport him back to the country he came from, and at that country's expense." But until registration and fingerprinting of all United States residents have been provided by legislation, there is no way of determining how many aliens are illegally here.

R. G. Carroll writes:

> "I have seen official records of relief stations in New York, Chicago, Los Angeles, El Paso, San Francisco, Seattle, Detroit, Cleveland and other cities which show that aliens who are Communists are among those who have been given relief checks and orders for supplies, and who have the bad taste to continue to proclaim themselves Reds."
>
> "When I say 'Communists', I mean registered Communists possessing membership books in the party, and not Communist sympathizers or alien-minded Americans. The majority of these full-fledged Communists on relief are from Russia, Poland, Italy and the Balkans, from which regions they have brought radical and un-American ideas."
>
> "None of the alien Communists who took part in the concerted drive against relief stations wanted to go back to where they have a scheme of government similar to what they advocate throughout the world; they all talk about overthrowing the Government by violence, yet they are intensely eager to stay here."

The grand total of three million aliens on relief in the United States was arrived at by securing information from various relief stations in the principal cities: New York, Detroit, Los Angeles, Cleveland, Pittsburgh, Seattle, Baltimore, Philadelphia, Minneapolis, Milwaukee, etc., plus estimates from state relief headquarters. According to the best estimates, between 250,000 and 300,000 aliens have been (and still were in 1936) public charges in New York City. Detroit reported that in Wayne County the relief rolls carried 63% native-born, 17% naturalized aliens, 10% foreign-born and 10% aliens with first papers—approximately 25,000 aliens on relief with an additional 75,000 dependent foreigners throughout the State of Michigan. In Los Angeles a survey made September, 1935, showed that there were 12,808 alien charges, among whom 7,769 cases were Mexican alien families. Cleveland has been caring for approximately 12,000 alien families, or 47,000 individuals. In Chicago about 75,000 aliens were direct relief cases, plus members of alien families who were helped individually—a total of 300,000. It is estimated that in Detroit, Cleveland and New York one out of every five public charges is of alien stock and, along the Mexican border one out of two.

Wilfred S. Reynolds, executive secretary of the Illinois Emergency Relief Commission, said:

> "The primary necessity with respect to the aliens is for regulation at the gates of entry. We ought to make entrance requirements

more strict, and provide automatic deportation if the immigrant has not taken first steps to become a citizen within a year after his arrival. But to deport non-citizens who come to this country without any warning of such requirements does not seem just."

All this leads to the conclusion that our standards both for admission and for citizenship should be higher.

United States' Reaction to the Situation

In the last American Legion Convention, a resolution was adopted providing that immigration laws be amended so as to curtail immigration until all American citizens are back at work, for at least a ten-year period.

At the last Convention of the A. F. of L., members approved the stated policy of the Executive Council which opposes any immigration legislation that will be injurious to the welfare of the wage earners of the United States.

One of the principal provisions of the relief bill, as approved by the House on January 13, 1939, and sent to the Senate was: Exclusion of aliens from work relief rolls.

The *New York Times,* March 1, 1939, reports that 30,000 aliens were to be dropped from WPA rolls:

"The Works Progress Administration has begun elimination of aliens from relief rolls as part of a revamping program to meet Congressional criticism of alleged waste and political activity.

WPA officials said today that aliens on relief, estimated by Senator James F. Byrnes (Dem., S. C.) to number 30,000, are being dropped from rolls as rapidly as discovered under an order by Congress directing their removal not later than March 5. The alien clause was written into the $725,000,000 bill that continues WPA until June 30.

Affidavits of relief recipients in all States are being carefully checked by WPA officials to determine citizenship. The WPA pursued an intensive checkup of all on its rolls to determine whether they have outside incomes. This study also was ordered by Congress and will be finished by April 1. Some WPA employees already have been dropped, it was said.

While pursuing the Congressionally-ordered cleanup, WPA Administrator F. C. Harrington has instituted a board reorganization program designed to tighten its administrative machinery and eliminate waste.

WPA statistics showed that its rolls reached 3,010,068 persons in the week ended Feb. 18th, a rise of 44,258 over the preceding week."

7. Notes on Aliens Illegally in the United States, Deportable Aliens and Actual Deportations

Number of Aliens Illegally in this Country

Estimates of aliens illegally in the United States at the present time range from 4,000,000 to a claim by the Department of Labor officials

that such total is only about 100,000. The adoption of an alien census and an alien registry would be the only method of keeping track of aliens in the country both those legally and illegally here. Efforts to deport those illegally in the country have relaxed substantially during the last several years. (See accompanying deportation table, page 87.)

How Aliens Illegally here Entered the Country

In the fiscal year 1937 several million people entered the United States across Canadian and Mexican borders at regular admission stations. The possibility of illegal entry by failure of a substantial number of this horde to return is apparent . . . as they are not finger-printed there is no way to locate them after they are once over the border.

In the Commissioner of Immigration's report for the year 1937 the Border Patrol, which numbers only 800 men, apprehended 163 smugglers of aliens and 13,054 illegal entrants. How many they did not apprehend crossing this vast expanse of border is anyone's guess.

The other illegal entrants come in as visitors and fail to leave; jump ship; or are smuggled in from neighboring countries or islands by boat.

Under the heading "Alien Smuggling is Declared Vast" the *New York Post,* March 7, 1939, reports:

> "The House Rules Committee heard testimony today that well organized groups were smuggling millions of aliens into the United States annually. . . .
>
> "Chairman Dickstein of the House Immigration Committee said practices of certain steamship companies and captains in overmanning their ships would be given particular attention. As an example of how some aliens are smuggled into the country, Dickstein said a ship which could be operated by 700 men comes in with 950 crew members, and the surplus deserts. 'These extra men are not sailors,' he asserted. 'They are put there for a price.'
>
> "Representative Schulte of Indiana, a member of Dickstein's committee, testified that 'a great many captains are being paid $25 to $50 a head' for every alien they bring in illegally. 'Thousands of aliens are coming across the borders with no one trying to stop them,' he added. 'That's a serious charge to make, I know, but I make it.'
>
> "Representative Dempsey of New Mexico, a member of the Rules Committee, told the group that a former head of the patrol on the Canadian border had informed the House Committee Investigating un-American Activities that he and his entire division of sixty-nine men had been dropped from the service shortly after Secretary of Labor Perkins took office."

Deportable Classes

Deportables fall principally into four classes in relation to the statute of limitations, manner of entry and kind of person, namely,

(a) Aliens who do not comply with admission requirements and who are excluded at time of entry;

(b) Aliens who are public charges from causes existing prior to entry, such as the mentally and physically diseased and defective;

(c) Aliens who entered the country illegally (smuggling across the border and invalid visa), who were previously deported or who remained in the country longer than authorized; and

(d) Alien criminals and other undesirable persons, such as:

Violators of narcotic laws; Immoral classes, prostitutes and those engaged in white slave traffic; Anarchists and the like.

In this study we are principally interested in the deportation of criminals and mentally defective cases who have become public charges in the several State and Federal institutions. At this point we are able to compare the findings of the present field survey of the 167 State and 2 Federal Hospitals for the Mentally Ill (Appendix C), and the 239 State and 12 Federal Penal Institutions (Appendix D) with the official records of deportations made by the Secretary of Labor for the years 1931-1938 inclusive.

NUMBER OF ALIENS DEPORTED AND PRINCIPAL CAUSES FOR DEPORTATION, 1931-38

Official Statement Causes	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936	1937	1938
Criminals	1,773	1,709	1,770	1,569	1,631	1,727	1,603	1,662
Narcotic laws violators	44	138	167	122	111	154	118	81
Immoral classes	884	906	785	383	413	407	308	318
Mentally or physically defective	952	1,107	1,056	662	510	533	392	401
Probably public charges	1,240	187	166	98	33	50	40	24
Anarchists, etc.	18	51	74	20	17	47	17	8
Previously deported	1,003	1,202	1,010	359	933	1,048	1,000	1,085
Without valid visa	6,205	8,167	9,099	3,611	2,824	3,181	3,294	3,545
Overstayed permitted time	2,835	3,284	3,148	986	786	850	702	748
Illiterate (over 16 years)	2,066	1,403	1,393	539	416	502	550	676
Under Chinese Exclus. Act	207	516	249	101	77	53	47	30
Other causes	915	756	948	429	567	643	758	697
Total deported	18,142	19,426	19,865	8,879	8,319	9,195	8,829	9,275
Deportable persons permitted to depart voluntarily	..	..	10,347	8,010	7,978	8,251	8,788	9,278

Procedure in Deporting Alien Inmates of

(a) *State Hospitals for the Mentally Ill.*

The Bureau of Immigration of the Federal Government supplies the necessary forms. The State Hospitals are supposed to execute them and to assist the immigration inspector when he visits the institution to give the aliens a hearing. This is the method of procedure intended to be employed by most hospitals in deporting their alien insane. The immigration authorities to whom they appeal have a variety of titles, but all are under the Bureau of Immigration, Department of Labor of the Federal Government.

(See report of each of the 169 State and Federal Institutions for the Mentally Ill under Appendix C.)

(b) *Penal Institutions.*

The Bureau of Immigration of the Federal Government is notified when there is a possibility that an alien has been received in any of the Penal Institutions. An immigration inspector then visits the institution to determine whether the prisoner is deportable. If so, the prisoner is put into the hands of the Federal authorities and deported after being given a parole or at the end of his sentence. This is the normal procedure expected to be followed by penal institutions.

(See report of each of the 239 State and Federal Penal Institutions under Appendix D.)

Relation between Nunber of Deportables and Actual Deportations

This investigation shows that not nearly all of the aliens who were found in the United States, and who are inadequate below the level set by our immigration standards, are legally deportable, and of those who are legally deportable only a small fraction are actually returned to the countries which produce them. The situation calls for not only raising our admission standards on the basis of total numbers, race, family stock and individual quality, but also of keeping track of the aliens within our borders, and upon the first discovery of an alien, especially if such person is likely to become the parent of future Americans, who does not conform to our admission standards and to the standard we have set for our own citizenry, of securing his prompt return to his home country. It seems like a simple statement, but it is elementary. Our present research has covered a portion of this field in a careful manner. Future researches, similar to those completed in October, 1938, in a Survey of the Human Resources of Connecticut, should investigate other phases, particularly the trend of our national characteristics as the result of race crossing within the United States, and also the trend in hereditary endowment of our people in reference to those inborn capacities which we prize, regardless of race.

Time of Deportation

Deportation requires prompt action if it is to be applied at all. Time, executive laxity, the unenforcement of deportation law, works itself out in time against the interests of the American people in favor of the inadequate or law-breaker who is illegally in this country. As earlier indicated, time works for the inadequate. If he can establish himself here, rear his family here and finally die here, deportation, of course, is no longer an item. His children are not deportable, and the purpose for which he was deportable is lost. His children of the same stock and degenerate qualities themselves are now natural born citizens. Thus promptness and surety in deportation is more essential from the long-time point of view and that of human breeding stock, rather than merely current costs and law-breaking.

CHAPTER 5

SUMMARY AND FINDINGS

It is taken for granted that the fixed population-control policy of the American people is to maintain the basic racial endowments and family-stock inheritances of the nation, and to build up a more virile, a more capable, and a more virtuous population with each future turnover of population as one generation succeeds another.

"What can be done about it?"

(A) Basic Principles to Reaffirm.

(B) Impending Problems and Opportunities: 1939.

Charged with the duty of inquiring into that part which immigration plays, for the better or the worse in each turnover of the American population, the present study has continued "an investigation into those forces by which a sovereign nation can control immigrant-additions to its own reproductive stock in numbers, geographic distribution, race and inborn quality."

More specifically these studies have sought an answer to the question "How can the present loopholes in American immigration law-enforcement be stopped up, and what can be done to establish as enforced law the nation's desired standard for future immigrant-reception?"

(A) Basic Principles to Reaffirm

1. *Note on the biological principle of immigration-control*

As earlier indicated, the year 1924, when Congress enacted an important statute for the better control of immigration into the United States, re-affirming and advancing the earlier laws which had begun to swing from the economic to the biological basis for immigration control, said year marked, in long time view, a vital turning-point in American history.

The time is now ripe to reassert and to reinforce the principle of limitation by quota-numbers, and of rigid selection within each quota as to natural quality of immigrants, so that each future immigrant admitted will constitute a substantial family-stock asset to the nation. The matter of present education if past cultural opportunity were lacking, or of economic hardship if past opportunity in this field were handicapping, is relatively unimportant, so long as the hereditary stuff out of which the immigrant is made, and which will be passed on by the immigrant to re-appear in his or her off-spring who will be American citizens by birth, will respond to good environment, and will make physically sound, mentally capable and spiritually loyal American citizens.

The applicant for naturalization should prove that he is already an American first in spirit, with no other race or nationality rating anywhere but an exceedingly remote second. The hyphen and the notion

of dual allegiance must disappear if "America is to remain American." By use of the biological principle in immigration control, so long as there is any immigrant pressure upon the gates of the United States, it is both possible and feasible for the United States so to limit race quotas and to raise its individual immigrant standards that future immigration can be made to advance the racial ideals and the hereditary endowments of future generations of Americans in energy, intellect and character.

2. *Repetition and re-emphasis of basic policy and specific recommendations as previously stated*

"Eternal vigilance" is not only the "price of liberty," but it is also an essential of successful immigration control, that is, of that control which makes immigration a credit rather than a debit to the hereditary endowments of those family-stocks which comprise the American people.

The first study of the present series, entitled "Immigration-control," was published in 1934. The researches herein reported have followed up the first investigations, have brought them down to date, and have studied the biological effects of existing conditions and statutes. If the United States is to reaffirm, and to apply more definitely and effectively, the biological principle to its immigration-control policy, then the same set of recommendations which followed the 1934 study on "Immigration-control" are still needed and are here repeated for re-emphasis. They still constitute the main basis for practical application:

(a) *Basic Policy*

The United States Congress should, by statute, declare definitely that the immigration policy of the United States consists basically in recruiting to the American population only such immigrants as are assimilable, in numbers and quality, to the predominating native white stocks of the United States; that each individual immigrant should be required to possess family-stock qualities which are substantially superior —in physical stamina, in intellectual capacity and in integrity of moral purpose—to the current breeding stocks of the American people; and that it shall be the duty of all executive and judicial officers, in the enforcement and interpretation of the immigration statutes of the United States, to be guided fundamentally by these basic principles.

To this end the immigration, naturalization, deportation and Americanization statutes of the United States should be codified, strengthened and simplified.

(b) *Specific Recommendations*

In order to support this basic policy, it is recommended that the following specific things be done:

I. Reaffirm and clarify our immigrant standards by providing

(1) That, in all matters relating to immigration and to aliens, the Continental United States, Alaska, Hawaii, Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands be considered the home country and the immigrant-receiving unit.

(2) That an "immigrant" be defined as a permanent settler, or a resident for more than one year (with emphasis on the likelihood of becoming a progenitor of future American citizens), in sharp contradistinction to the term "temporary visitor," which latter includes all persons in the diplomatic service, and all aliens engaged in lawful business, travel, or cultural contacts with the American people.

(3) That one essential, common standard be set up for admissibility of immigrants, the naturalization of aliens, and their non-deportability.

(4) That no immigrant be admitted, whether by quota or otherwise, who is not—

First, a member of the white race;

Second, the possessor of inherent personal qualities—physical, mental and moral—which are a definite asset to the people of the United States; and

Third, a member of family-stock which (judged by the inherent qualities of his father and mother) would produce offspring who in turn would, in high probability, constitute definite assets to the American people as future citizens.

(5) That for the purpose of American immigration laws, a white person be defined as one all of whose ancestors were members of the white or Caucasian race.

(6) That "quota-basis" be re-defined in terms of "white racial stocks in the United States derived as emigrants to the United States from the specific areas now covered by the particular foreign country."

(7) That, without exception, every nation in the world, exterior to the United States, be placed upon the immigration quota-basis.

(8) That, in keeping with their approaching independence, the Philippine Islands be placed immediately on the immigration quota-basis.

(9) That, besides keeping records of country of origin, the Immigration Service be required also to keep records in terms of race-descent for each immigrant.

(10) That, as a logical development in the criteria for desirability of immigrants, the personality or character-test, be now added to the physical and intellectual tests heretofore established, and that American consuls be instructed to give visa-preference in accordance with practical tests in these three fields.

(11) That the present immigrant-quota assignment for each of the several countries be reduced by sixty per cent.

(12) That no individual be admitted as an immigrant whose wife, husband or minor child is, for any cause, inadmissible.

(13) That no immigrant be admitted into the United States unless he has a definite country to which he may be deported, if occasion demands.

(14) That the United States deny entry into its territory of any would-be immigrant who adheres to the principle that loyalty to any foreign nation, or to any alien race or organization, transcends obligations to the Government of the United States, particularly when such alien races or organizations are already settled in the United States as segregates which tend to resist assimilation by the American people.

(15) That the President be authorized to suspend all immigration temporarily during periods of economic emergency and unemployment in the United States.

(16) That the President be authorized to deport any alien whose presence in the United States he considers detrimental to the public welfare.

II. Strengthen and clarify our naturalization standards by providing

(17) That the present widely diverse naturalization standards and tests be made uniform throughout the United States.

(18) That such newly proposed uniform naturalization standards and tests re-emphasize character, and be applied in strict accord with the basic policy of recruiting only definitely valuable assets to the American body politic.

(19) That such newly proposed naturalization standards and tests re-emphasize loyalty, and that said tests include not only renunciation of loyalty to foreign States and princes, but also the renunciation of all alien race-loyalty; and that the candidate for citizenship be required to swear both racial and national loyalty to the American people above loyalty to any alien race-segregate, and that one test of such national and racial loyalty be willingness to bear arms, on the side of the American people, in case of conflict.

(20) That any naturalized citizen of the United States who is sentenced to fine or imprisonment, which punishment would require the deportation of an unnaturalized alien, shall automatically by such sentence have his citizenship cancelled, and shall be deported forthwith as an alien.

(21) That the several State governments, cooperatively with the Federal government, promote the more equable geographic distribution, and Americanization through adult education, of aliens and unassimilated recent-immigrant stocks legally in the United States.

III. Correct the flaws in our deportation standards by prividing

(22) That, in each case, application or attempt by an alien to extend his stay in the United States, to change his legal status, or to re-enter the country in case he leaves or desires to leave the United States for a temporary visit, be made the occasion to check-up promptly and definitely the legal status of the particular alien, whether visitor or immigrant; provided that, in case the particular application be granted as legal and desirable, the consummation of such permission be made convenient for the particular alien.

(23) That the causes for compulsory deportation of aliens be
  (a) illegal entry;
  (b) conviction of crime, by United States or by any of the several states or municipalities, involving a punishment of six months' imprisonment or $500 fine, or greater imprisonment or fine; or
  (c) becoming a "public charge or a social inadequate."

(24) That, at any time after entry, for immigration purposes, the class "public charge or social inadequate" be defined to comprise all members of the following classes:
  (a) the pauper class who are public charges due primarily to economic inadequacy;
  (b) the feeble-minded and insane classes, who are social inadequates due to nervous defects or disorders of any kind;
  (c) the physical inadequates who become public charges primarily through crippling accident or disease, and
  (d) the criminalistic class, or those who have violated the laws of the American people.

(25) That only the following foreign-born who become social inadequates or public charges be not deportable:
  (a) those whose inadequacy or dependency is affirmatively shown to be due to causes definitely arising after legal admission into the United States, and
  (b) non-criminalistic foreign-born individuals who have lived at least 10 years of economically valuable service while in the United States.

(26) That in all other respects the statute of limitations be abolished.

(27) That any alien who engages in political propaganda or activity of any sort in the United States be deported forthwith.

(28) That the Commissioner of Immigration and Naturalization be judge in the first instance of the deportability of aliens; provided that, to preserve the right of appeal as determined by past court decisions, either the complaining witness or the foreign-born person designated for deportation may appeal to the courts under appropriate limitations of jurisdiction, time and place and ultimate appeal.

(29) That, when questioned, the burden of proof of right to remain in the United States shall lie with the particular foreign-born individual.

(30) That each warrant for deportation automatically impose upon the deportee a fine (if collectable) equivalent to deportation costs, and that aliens, deportable for offenses not involving criminalistic behavior, be warned that voluntary departure forthwith would prevent arrest, fine and deportation by force.

IV. Register all foreign-born persons by providing

(31) That, in keeping with the movement to register the whole population, both native and foreign-born, of the United States in future censuses, all foreign-born persons be required to register forthwith, and that such registration provide adequate records of race, birth, background and immigration; records of residence, occupation and behavior in the United States; and adequate personal identification including fingerprints.

(32) That visas of visitor-passports, as distinguished from immigrant-passports, under no circumstances be good for more than one year, but that each such visitor-passport be renewable at least annually, in case the legal status of the particular alien warrants it.

V. Correct defects in the present enforcement facilities and procedure for our immigration, naturalization and deportation laws, by providing

(33) That a Border Guard of the United States (developed from the present very efficient but too small and ill-equipped Border Patrol) be established which shall be closely coördinated with the Coast Guard to make a continuous police cordon surrounding the territory of the United States, for the purpose of enforcing more effectively our customs, quarantine and immigration laws.

(34) That the border and coast patrols be given special police authority to hold for identification all suspicious characters found near the coast or border.

(35) That closer collaboration be worked out between the Federal Immigration Service and the governments of the several states for the control of immigration, naturalization, deportation and Americanization.

(36) That initiative in the offer of such collaboration be taken by officers of the Federal Immigration Service; and that the legislatures of the several states require similar initiative and collaboration by state officers.

(37) That, with the view to locating deportable aliens, the Federal Immigration Service, on its own initiative, be required constantly to survey the entire foreign-born population of the United States, with particular emphasis on such population in custodial institutions, and such population with police and charity records.

(38) That the Federal Immigration Service be required to be receptive to and forthwith to investigate any duly sworn information which may indicate the deportability of any specifically named foreign-born person, when such information is presented

(a) by any federal, state or municipal officer, or any duly constituted authority whatsoever, or

(b) by any citizen of good character and established responsibility.

(B) Impending Problems and Opportunities: 1939

In carrying out the biological principles of immigration control, in such manner as to move definitely toward the racial ideals of the nation and to improve the hereditary endowments of future American family-stocks, a number of important problems and opportunities present themselves now. The more outstanding of these require:—

1. Raising and clarification of the legal standards for
   (a) The admissibility of immigrants—race, number, quality; and for
   (b) The naturalization of aliens. Better tests for assimilibility and loyalty.
2. Perfection of the immigration service to provide for more effective enforcement of standards set by statute law, with less administrative discretion.
3. Setting more definite and clear rules for
   (a) The cancellation of naturalization certificates; and for
   (b) The deportation of aliens.
4. Perfection of the deportation service to provide a more effective enforcement of criteria set by law, as a quasi-judicial process in each case.
5. A more definite outline of procedure in law enforcement in immigration, naturalization and deportation, with more specific responsibility for "initiative and carrying through," and hearing of complaints of law violation.
6. The establishment and use of a "Census-registry of the Inhabitants of the United States." Beginning with the Census of 1940, provisions for better population-bookkeeping and analysis of all residents—citizens and aliens—of the United States.
7. "Codification of the Immigration, Naturalization and Deportation Statutes of the United States," including revision to meet higher standards, and clarification to enable more exact enforcement in accordance with American populational ideals and past experience in law-enforcement in this field.

Notes on Immigration, Naturalization and Deportation

Of these three processes in the making of Americans out of aliens, by far the most important is, of course, the first, the control of immigration —the sorting of would-be immigrants at the border in accordance with the standards set by the national statutes.

The second most important has proven to be the functioning of deportation. The breakdown of law enforcement, in respect to the standard set for the first sorting of immigrants, has admitted a host of inadequates, many of whom could not have met the immigrant-standard in a legal way, who have not proven capable of assimilation to the American pattern of life, and who have not made good as personal or family-stock assets to the American people. The last chance of remedying this kind of breakdown in immigrant-sorting at the border is to locate and deport these deportables promptly. It is a matter of urgency

because, with the passing of a generation, the alien who is illegally here may leave descendants in this country, who with their birth become natural-born citizens with all of the rights, duties and responsibilities of any other natural-born citizen of the country.

Naturalization is third in importance among these three basic processes in the Americanization of aliens. The main thing is to make sure that the alien who lives here is made out of good stuff and is assimilable to the American type of life. In turn, a generation passes and his offspring become natural-born citizens whether the parents were naturalized or not.

These three processes, each exceedingly and absolutely important in itself, thus vary greatly in their relative importance.

Nationality. Americanism. Assimilability

Assimilability is a basic factor in setting immigrant-standards; the would-be immigrant should be required to prove his assimilibility as one of the conditions of his admission into the country. The type of rule which was adopted by the Constitution of the United States (Article 2, Section 1, Clause 5) which makes only natural-born citizens, or citizens of the United States at the time of adoption of the Constitution, eligible to the presidency of the United States, might well be extended to require passing of a sound test of completeness of assimilation with the American people as a condition of complete naturalization, and of exemption from deportation.

Every nation is expected to set up and to work toward its own populational ideal in race, numbers, family-stock quality and individual capacities. Two nations may be very different in all of these basic factors, but may be equally efficient and happy. Like every other living nation, the United States has established its own populational ideals. It is working toward these ideals mainly through the force of public opinion as such governs the conduct of its people, but also this movement toward the ideal in population finds expression through written statutes, mainly those of the Federal Government which control immigration, naturalization and deportation, and those of the several individual states which control and limit mate selection through their marriage laws.

An immigrant who applies for admission into the United States, and who has met all other conditions, should possess two outstanding moral qualities which radical tests should be capable of judging definitely. The first of these qualities is "a real desire to become an American," to give up the old ways of life and to adopt the American way. If these ways do not appeal to the would-be immigrant he should not attempt to migrate hither. The second quality is an innate one; it requires that the immigrant must be made out of such inborn stuff that when subjected to American environment he readily adopts the American pattern and proceeds to live in the American way.

Any revolutions or radical changes in the racial, social or cultural life of America must be started and built up, through legal procedure, by the

calm judgment of Americans themselves, and must not be started by newly arrived immigrants, nor by their un-Americanized descendants of only a generation. Citizenship must have distinctive value and responsibility, if America is to continue to live as a free and creative nation.

Naturalization. Higher Standards. Loyality First

Currently on the average about 150,000 aliens are naturalized annually by the United States. 150,673 declarations of intention were filed in 1938. How many of these naturalized aliens are really capable of discharging their duties as citizens? At a crucial moment, how many would place loyalty to the United States first?

Much has been done by the Immigration and Naturalization Service of the Department of Labor to educate petitioners for naturalization for their duties and responsibilities as citizens of the United States. The Service has distributed thousands of textbooks on citizenship training, and the public schools have cooperated in this service.

Immigration and naturalization should have the same basic standards. Selective immigration laws were designed to keep out undesirable aliens. Naturalization provides for a second sifting. No alien should be naturalized whose racial or individual make-up tends to hinder his Americanization. Nor should any alien be naturalized whose intelligence by modern tests does not indicate a mental capacity equal to or above that of the average native white stock of our population.

The Constitution of the United States empowers Congress to "establish an uniform rule of Naturalization" (Article I, Sec. 8). But in practical enforcement there are as many standards as there are courts of record in the country, because final naturalization procedure is in the hands of the federal courts and state courts of record.

It depends upon the judges whether the naturalization ceremony is dignified or careless. Naturalizations are handled by approximately 200 federal and 1,800 state courts. Some of the judges naturalize thousands of aliens annually. Naturalization is only a side-line in their daily routine work. It is not surprising, therefore, that these mass-naturalizations are often disposed of in a perfunctory and undignified manner. At a hearing before the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, House of Representatives, held May 1, 1926, Judge Augustus Hand, who was senior district judge in the southern district of New York stated:

> "The whole court house is swamped with 1,800 persons a week who hang around there for the purpose of being naturalized. That is not a good environment for the court. It makes the going to the court very burdensome to the litigants who have to be there, and there ought to be some provision by which these applicants can be disposed of somewhere away from the court, and the intervention of the judges ought to be limited to a mere office examination of the work of some subordinate who can make the examination, and who is more familiar, perhaps, with the details of the facts, and relieve our court atmosphere of this great burden."

At the same hearing the Honorable Learned Hand, judge of the circuit court of appeals, second judicial circuit of New York, N. Y., said:

> "I had always tried to keep some semblance of seemliness about the proceedings. I am not much in favor of speeches and flag waving and that kind of thing, but I do think that when they come in, it ought to be done with some dignity; and so I used to have them sworn separately and they came up with their witnesses. It is rather hard to do. But we had a great increase in the number, and I said, 'We will let in 300 at a time.' That made the room just bearably full. It was far too full before. We started and thinned them out a little, and then opened the door. Well, when we opened the door there was a howling mob there. I remember that among them there was Mr. Bauer, a well-known and very distinguished pianist. The doors were opened a crack, and these people shot in as if they had been shot out of a catapult. There were screams; Mr. Bauer was thrown down and trampled on, and we had a perfectly awful time. So there was no alternative left but to pack them until they could barely move; pack the room and then let the seepage come in and go out, which is intolerable in every respect."

The fitness of an alien to be an American citizen is determined by a so-called "examiner" who recommends the applicant for naturalization to the court. The judge whose crowded calendar does not permit him to examine each applicant individually, designated these examiners to do the job. The "examiner" is, therefore, more important than the judge in determining the alien's fitness or unfitness for citizenship. Examiners are supposed to cooperate with the courts in making naturalization as inspiring and dignified as possible. Lack of a high and uniform standard, set in detail by federal law, is undoubtedly the main need in this field.

Such matters as (a) demonstrated loyalty to America; (b) rapidity in acquiring the English tongue, and in reading, writing and speaking this language; (c) approval of American ideals; and (d) previous economic and social values of the immigrant and his family to his nation of origin, are subjects for incorporation into future naturalization standards.

While an impressive ceremony is important in the process of naturalization, the real importance lies in making sure that the individual naturalized has met the high standards of assimilation to American pattern of life set by our naturalization laws. It is not possible to carry out such tests, applied critically to each applicant, in a wholesale manner, nor by diverse procedures and tests lacking uniform standards in federal and state courts of record. The Congress, in accordance with its constitutional responsibility should provide higher uniform standards and tests for naturalization, and then should make the testing and the granting of naturalization a dignified quasi-judicial procedure. Each individual on his own merits should be required to prove to the quasi-judicial body that he has met fully all legal standards and conditions of naturalization; that he is already an American in spirit and a definite asset to the American people.

Better Tests for Loyalty and Assimilation

Besides many other standards necessary for naturalization a new and higher loyalty test is needed. The individual immigrant may preserve historic and racial pride in his race descent, but he must give up all intention of trying to develop in the United States a segregate of race or language. He may preserve and continue his religion and social connections in any manner in which he desires, but in loyalty he must be faithful first to the American people as a whole and not to any racial, linguistic or social segregate. If the individual candidate for naturalization is not already Americanized to the extent of this test then he is not an American in fact and should not be granted citizenship. Actual Americanization should precede rather than follow formal naturalization which means American citizenship.

If in racial stock or cultural life the candidate for naturalization is so different from the native white stocks which comprise the bulk of the American people that assimilation to such American type is impossible, then, of course, not only naturalization now, but the immigration test which preceded it should have eliminated the particular candidate. As an example the British stock in the Dominions have recognized the essential nature of racial ties as the underlying support of loyalty.

Responsibility for the Production of Human Inadequates and Debits. International, Interstate and Inter-community Return

In following out the principle of responsibility of the family, the community, the state and the nation which produce an individual, the matter of interstate and inter-community return of unemployable, inadequate, defective and delinquent individuals begins to loom up as a necessity. Thus far the United States has, in practice, thought mainly in terms of the international deportation of extremely bad cases, but even this has, in practice, broken down badly. The only intra-national or interstate cases in which return is now attempted to any extent in this country are in reference to inmates of public custodial institutions for the insane, the criminalistic and other dependent, defective and delinquent classes. Some individual states, as the present study has shown, often make an effort—not very often successful—to return the inadequate or defective when his entrance to the host state or community has been recent, and his place of origin is known definitely, and he is a very direct money expense to the host state or community. The attempt is made to return such an inadequate to that state and community of which he is a citizen and legal resident, which place is generally but not necessarily also his place of origin.

In a future development of high populational standards by the American people, this principle of placing responsibility for the care and conduct of the individual definitely upon the family, the state and the community which produce him, needs substantial and clear development. It needs also general acceptance by the people and enactment into statute law. The ability to abandon responsibility for inadequates produced

makes for human degeneracy; whereas surety of having to meet such responsibility tends to promote race and family improvement. Exile and abandonment must in time cease as agencies of national population policy. No community when it learns the facts will consent to be the dumping ground for another's individual inadequates or its degenerate human seed-stock.

One of the great needs in the immigration service is a more effective deportation administration. The law contemplates that, in case an alien is found illegally in this country, or when he breaks our laws or becomes a public charge, he will be deported to his country of origin. The breaking down of a vigorous, sound and just deportation administration makes the immigrant feel that if he can once get into the country, even illegally, and can stay "under cover" for a few years, his likelihood of deportation is relatively low. In doing this the Seventh Proviso has been invoked in many cases, to the comfort and aid of the particular immigrant who failed to make good, but with substantial costs and injury to the people of the United States.

There is one other feature of American immigration policy which is liberal to the extent of self-damage to the American people. At present American policy works out practically so that an alien although illegally here, who can stay under cover for his or her own life, or long enough to become the parent of a child born here overcomes for such children and for such children's children all of the conditions and difficulties which would have barred the original immigrant's admission. Such child born in this country has the same legal right here as any other natural-born citizen, eligible for that matter to the presidency of the United States, although his parents may have come in illegally, proven to be "human dross and debit," but avoided deportation successfully. Thus deportation is equally important with "first sorting at the border," in the successful administration of our immigration policy.

The sovereign country has the full right to determine how it will handle its aliens. Even those, who at the time may be legally in the country, may be expelled or deported in the interest of the host country without giving legal or actual offense either to the individual deported or to the country from which he came. For those illegally here, or who behave in an offensive or criminalistic manner, or who are economic debits instead of credits to this country, or whose hereditary qualities work out in defective, inadequate, degenerate, undesirable or backward children, then the duty of the United States as a sovereign host-nation is to enforce the deportation rule.

It is much cheaper economically for the host nation to pay for the return of the inadequate or deportable individual rather than to keep him here. No nation from which a deportable person emigrated can object to receiving him back, regardless of the time elapsed, conditions or what not. If deportational costs become burdensome to the host country sound deportation law could build up an independent fund from taxation of or bond-posting by immigrants which would cover the entire cost of immigrant administration and deportation.

Cancellation of Naturalization. (See latter part of Appendix A.)

Doubtless as civilization develops, that sovereign nation within the territory of which a person is born, or which has once naturalized an alien, will be forbidden by international law to denationalize or cancel citizenship or responsibility. As the matter stands now many sovereign nations deny themselves the right to exile or deport their own citizens, even for crime, but still retain the sovereign right to cancel the certificate of naturalization, and to deport the denaturalized individual to his country of origin. The United States claims this right in the case of naturalization fraud, but has not exercised it in very many instances. Added care in original immigration and naturalization would reduce the necessity for the exercise of this right, but until this nation becomes wise and alert enough to avoid such perpetrations of fraud American law should, by administrative and judicial procedure, facilitate the cancellation of naturalizations fraudulently obtained, and should deport the denaturalized person.

Legal Importance of "Place Where Born"

The place where born is growing rapidly in legal importance with the growth of international contacts, particularly of human migrations. If one is born in the United States our federal constitution grants United States' citizenship to the individual. Regardless of his ancestral past or how or why his birth took place within the territorial confines of the United States, or what race, color, religion, tongue or conditions may characterize him, the new-born has a fresh legal start and a clean bill of health here. The *rule of mortmain* does not apply here. Thus our law is exceedingly liberal in this respect. As a principle of international law every sovereign nation is required to receive, as a deportee of any foreign sovereign nation, any person born within the territorial confines of the nation to which deportation is proposed. This is a basic principle which the United States has accepted for itself, but has not applied vigorously nor actively enough to other nations to make our deportation policy effective. An alien born outside of the United States but found here unemployable, or in need of care or aid is not returned surely and promptly to that country, community or family which produced him, but is more apt to be taken over forthwith as a public responsibility of some American civil unit as though he were a citizen. Basically the citizen has rights, and the alien only privileges. Such indifferent treatment between citizen and alien tends to break down both the actual value and the appreciation of citizenship.

The Intent of the Statute *vs.* Too Much Executive Discretion. Provisos Seven and Nine of the Immigration Act of 1917

These provisos having served their purpose in alleviating possible hardships have been greatly overworked to the detriment of the purpose of the statute and the welfare of the American people. These provisos should now be repealed or amended to prevent their abuse by admitting unemployables, inadequates, law breakers and persons who, by the immi-

gration standards set by statute, do not constitute definite assets to the American population. Too much discretion in individual cases has been lodged with the Secretary of Labor. More definite legal standards are needed for determining the right to remain here, and more definite mandatory requirements are needed to make deportation serve its purpose. If the standard is well set by law, the meaning of the law and its application should be determined by court procedure. Judgment under the 7th Proviso is more a quasi-judicial than an administrative function. Less executive discretion, and more definite enforcement of the law as meant by the national legislature, are badly needed in the field of deportation. Deportation should back up the immigrant standard of the nation, and should readily locate and send home those aliens who do not meet this standard. It is necessary to re-vamp the inactive enforcement machinery to make it function effectively in sorting immigrants at the time of admission, in representing the American people in naturalization hearings, in checking up on deportable aliens, and in initiating and carrying through the deportation process to its conclusion.

Census-registry and Its Use

"The method of study developed in the Connecticut population-analysis is productive of the kind of facts which modern census, besides counting the people, must present and analyze, if it is to be of maximum service; it must make a reliable appraisal of the numbers and qualities of the population covered.

"If, in the future, a census-registry card—one card to each person—were to be made the basis of the Federal Census (see tentative sample card, American Year Book, 1938, p. 543), to be checked up by local census and vital statistical registries, then the analysis of the whole population or any definite section of it, in reference to any selected pair or combination of subjects of the census-registry card, in the manner of the questions and answers, . . ., would be feasible.

"Each country and each state may set up its own ideals for population numbers, race and quality, but in order to work effectively toward such standards it would be necessary, besides meeting many other conditions, to have in hand the most accurate census-data in reference not only to number, nativity, race, economic condition, health and literacy, but also in reference to the natural physical, mental and spiritual qualities and trends of the particular population. Accurate records of migrations—in and out—, of mate selections, of differential fertilities, and a successful census-registry would evaluate the trends of the particular population in residence, numbers and natural qualities. Such a census-registry would furnish many facts and would mark a substantial advance in the effective use of the census in actual approach toward the population-ideal of the state." H. H. L., *Race Conditions in the United States: 1939.*

Responsibility for the Census of 1940

The basic responsibility in preparing for the Decennial Census lies with the Congress of the United States. The Congress must determine

the ends sought and must provide the means for attaining them. The Bureau of the Census is essentially an executive not a policy-making institution.

By requiring only a few additional census-facts and establishing the card-index system, the Congress could convert the Census of 1940 into a permanent, active and most useful registry of the whole population; the time is ripe for this advance in census service.

In addition to the subjects which are already standardized, the sixteenth decennial census enumeration, that of 1940, should revise its enumeration items so as to provide definitely and clearly the following items for each person listed:

1. Personal identification
2. Place of birth
3. Race descent
4. Citizenship and legal residence
5. Family connections—identification of father and mother; husband or wife; sons and daughters

The Congress needs better census-findings, not only for determining the distribution of representatives among the several states "according to their respective numbers" as provided by the Constitution, but also in understanding the real trends in the make-up of the American people in numbers, in race descent, and in family stock and individual qualities —physical, mental and spiritual. The census, by definite Congressional order, is capable, with very little constructive change, of keeping the nation much better informed concerning its population trends in numbers, distribution, race, quality and condition.

SUMMARY

The findings of the present studies emphasize the following things necessary to do now if future immigrants are to be made a definite asset to the present and future generations of the American people.

First it is necessary to re-affirm the national immigrant-standards for racial and family-stock qualities, and for individual capacity in reference to time of admission and numbers admissible.

The basic human seed-stock of the country having been established, and is now reproducing at an adequate rate, it is necessary now to raise the immigrant-stock standards radically as to admit only immigrants whose body, mind and spirit, if added to the future population, would constitute a definite asset to and would supply a definite human capacity-need to the country. No wise nation in this stage of population-development would admit as an immigrant any one whose "blood" that is, whose natural inheritance in energy, intellect and character when reproduced in his future-born near-kin would not constitute a desirable addition to the reproductive stock of the receiving nation. The new blood should be definitely better than the average already established here, else it should not be admitted at all.

A wise country would suspend all immigration during each major lull in national employment, and would deport rather than serve dole to unemployable aliens. A wise immigrant-control law would, if necessary, build up a sinking fund through immigrant-admission fees and bonds which would care for the seeking out and the deportation of aliens who become public costs through degeneracy or who seek "unemployment relief," or who in any manner fail to make good as prospective Americans.

The individual citizen of the United States, as of every other immigrant-receiving country, must add immigration concern to his active list of matters which require "eternal vigilance," if he is to guard the racial and family-stock endowments of the nation, as well as to insure his own personal liberty. The American people might well foster a more active and serious consideration of their populational ideals, and particularly of the racial and family consequences of immigration of known kind, time and numbers; and should actively support and enforce their own self-determined immigration policy.

Immigration into the nation is closely comparable with marriage of the marriageable youth of the family. Neither is a thing to be determined primarily for immediate position or economic advance. In the long run both for the family and the nation the addition—the acceptance of the outside individual—should depend upon the hereditary stuff—physical, mental and moral—out of which the newly added group-member is made.

A period of economic depression and unemployment is an excellent time for an immigrant-receiving country like the United States to take stock of its recent past immigration, to deport radically unworthy and inadequate aliens, and to work out the assimilation of those individuals and families whom it desires to add to its future population as progenitors of future Americans.

The present is also an exceedingly opportune time to revise, codify and re-enact the immigration, naturalization and deportation statutes of the United States if, as a set policy, immigration is to be controlled so as to constitute a permanent, basic asset to the hereditary qualities of the nation's population, and consequently is to advance the future strength, welfare and happiness of the American people; is to insure the creativeness of American culture; is to enhance our part in the future improvement of the racial qualities of mankind; and is to increase our contribution to the world's permanently advancing civilization. A vigilant nature need not die if it will conserve and improve its own family stocks, which it can do successfully by controlling immigration, influencing mate selection and encouraging size-of-family, all in the direction of its own ideals. No living nation need permit its own conquest by unselected immigrants.

CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION

Appendices A, B, C and D.

The collection, tabulation and analysis of certain pertinent data assembled at firsthand in the course of the present studies.

Appendix A. Control of Immigration and Alien Employment by Other Immigrant-receiving Countries.

Appendix B. Loopholes in United States Immigration-control Laws. Specific Cases which Illustrate the Particular Defects.

Appendix C. State and Federal Hospitals for the Mentally Ill. An examination into the nature and detail of records which are kept by the 167 state and 2 federal hospitals for the mentally ill of the United States; the reports which these institutions make concerning their respective inmates in reference to race descent, nativity, citizenship, legal residence, interstate return and international deportation; and the assembly, organization and analysis of the several inmate-facts in these fields reported by the individual institutions.

Appendix D. State and Federal Penal Institutions. An examination into the nature and detail of records which are kept by the 228 state and 11 federal penal institutions of the United States; the reports which these institutions make concerning their respective inmates in reference to race descent, nativity, citizenship, legal residence, interstate return and international deportation; and the assembly, organization and analysis of the several inmate-facts in these fields reported by the individual institutions.

CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION

APPENDIX A

Control of Immigration and Alien Employment by Other Immigrant-receiving Countries: 1939

The accompanying notes on the policies of the several nations in this matter are direct quotations from firsthand letters received by the present research from the consuls general of the particular nations in New York City. These letters are responses to direct inquiry made by the Chairman of the Special Committee on Immigration and Naturalization of the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York, concerning immigration into and alien employment within the particular country addressed.

The responses quoted on the succeeding pages were given by the consuls general of the following countries in New York:

Argentina	Ecuador	Netherlands
Australia	Estonia	Nicaragua
Belgium	Finland	Norway
Bolivia	France	Paraguay
Brazil	Great Britain	Peru
Bulgaria	Greece	Poland
Canada	Hungary	Romania
Chile	Ireland	Sweden
Colombia	Italy	Switzerland
Cuba	Latvia	U. S. S. R.
Denmark	Lithuania	Venezuela
Dominican Republic	Mexico	

Note on the Sovereign Right of Immigration Control and the Control of Alien Employment and Conduct by and within the Immigrant-receiving Nation

How Other Immigrant-Receiving Countries Exercise This Sovereign Right Primarily in the Interest of Their Own People

(See also Chapter 3 "The History of the Immigration-Control Policy of the United States.")

This appendix records the law and practice of the several sovereign countries of the world who responded to the present inquiry concerning their immigrant-receiving policies.

By examination of the following authoritative statements which concern national policy in this field, it is clear that, not only as a matter of theory in international law but also as a matter of undisputed practice, one of the most definite evidences of sovereignity is expressed when the particular nation which claims to be sovereign exercises the right to say, without explanation unless it so chooses, who among applicants may enter its country as an immigrant or as a cultural or a business guest; how long he may stay; how the particular alien must conduct himself; and what employment he may or may not seek in competition with citizens.

Unless by its own statutes, or by a definite treaty with the home country of the particular immigrant, the particular receiving country binds itself to the contrary, no receiving nation need admit any national of any particular emigrant-exporting country. As a matter of fact most sovereign nations treat all foreign countries basically by the same "impersonal formula" for cultural, commercial and immigrational relations. Subsequently the receiving country can make specific exceptions by treaty agreement with the individual foreign nation. For each such exception that country which makes a favorable concession to its neighbor receives an adequate *quid pro quo* in the treaty.

So far as the occupation and employment of aliens are concerned, the services of the particular alien must be definitely needed by the host nation, in one of the learned professions, as a skilled craftsman, as an unskilled laborer, or in business, else he is not admitted at all by the receiving country which understands its own long-time, basic interests. And in every case, as a final condition, a favorable response to the following question should be required: Will the immigrant become the parent of a child born in the United States, and if so will such child become a definite asset to the American people?

As a specific example of alien control in the interest of the receiving nation, J. J. Spengler in his book "France Faces Depopulation," on page 200, says:

> "With the increase of cyclical unemployment after 1930, politicians, administrators and publicists became increasingly hostile to foreign labor. Some even advocated revocation of the treaties with other countries. This hostility led to the passage, in 1932, of a law designed to preserve the 'home market' for French labor. Through this law and earlier regulatory provisions, the number of work permits and the number of jobs allowed foreigners have been limited. Since permits are issued and renewed only if there is no unemployment in an occupation, the issue of both new permits and of renewals has been checked, renewals having been denied in general to all alien workers in France less than 2 years and frequently to those in France more than 2 but less than 10 years. The number of jobs (and indirectly the number of work permits) has been limited by decrees fixing by occupation and district (following consultation with employers' and workers' associations) the relative number of foreigners who may be employed."

By comparison it is noted that the United States is, by far, the most lenient of all immigrant-receiving countries who receive immigrants in large numbers. In every other such country the exercise of sovereign authority is invoked to control immigration and immigrants, primarily and basically, in the interests of the host or receiving nation, rather than to supply a refuge or to provide care or comfort for the alien who in any manner is an actual or potential debit to the population of the receiving country. The immigrant must be an asset, both personally and in family blood, to the host country if he is to be admitted by the wise receiving country.

No emigrant-exporting country can take offense at any immigrant-receiving policy of a sovereign nation; immigrant-control policy is as much a domestic matter for a sovereign nation as mate selection is a private individual or family matter for the mates concerned.

An equivalent to the right to declare war and to make peace, one of the most sovereign of rights—an evidence of national independence—is the right to control immigration and immigrants; and one of the most inherent duties of a wise and active country is to control immigration on the basis of race and family-stock improvement of its own population.

Economically the immigrant may turn out to be an asset or a liability to the receiving country. Absolutely important and immediate as the economic factors of immigration may be, they are basically and, in the long run, vastly inferior in consequence to the biological factors which are based upon the racial constitution and the inborn personal worth of the immigrants.

Copy of questionnaire addressed to Consulates in New York, N. Y.

Dear Sir:

The Special Committee on Immigration and Naturalization of the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York is having a study made of the immigration problem of the United States. In connection therewith, the Committee is desirous of obtaining comparative information of an authoritative character regarding regu-

lations covering the entry of aliens into the country which you represent, and any limitations respecting the employment of aliens in your country. In other words, the Committee would like to know specifically what restrictions, if any, are imposed upon persons of the following classes seeking to enter your country for purposes of employment:

(a) Persons engaged in one or other of the professions, such as doctors, lawyers, engineers, etc., etc.,
(b) Persons skilled in some special industry,
(c) Unskilled labor.

You may be sure that any information which you are able to give to the Committee, bearing on the matters referred to above, will be deeply appreciated.

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) John B. Trevor,
Chairman,
Special Committee on Immigration and Naturalization
of the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York.

Abstracts—direct, literal, English language quotations—from letters received from the indicated consuls general

Argentina

Consulate General of Argentina,
New York, February 20, 1939.

"* * * Since October, 1938, immigration to the Argentine Republic has been closely regulated." Persons of all trades, professions and unskilled labor must apply to an Argentine Consulate for permission to enter. Each application is then studied by a special "Board that has been formed in the Argentine Republic".

(s) Adolfo A. Bollini

Australia

Office of the Australian Government
Trade Commissioner in U. S. A.
New York, March 6, 1939.

The Immigration Act of 1932 provides, (a) that aliens failing to produce a landing permit or an authorization may not be admitted; (b) that a person, not a British subject, convicted of a crime of violence against the person may be deported by order of the Minister; (c) for the deportation of a person who has been convicted of a criminal offence, has become an inmate of an insane asylum or public charitable institution within 5 years from date of arrival (instead of 3 years as hitherto); (d) that the wife and children of deportable persons may be included in the deportation order upon request.

"Asiatics or other colored immigrants" are not permitted to enter Australia to permanently settle there.

"Professional men, such as doctors, dentists and lawyers, if admitted, would have to comply with the requirements of the various States in Australia in order to be permitted to practice their profession."

"Applications for landing permits by persons desiring to settle in Australia must be addressed direct to the Secretary, Department of the Interior, Canberra, A. C. T., Australia, and each application is dealt with on its merits." (See form reproduced herewith.)

(s) L. R. Macgregor

Form No. 47.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

APPLICATION FOR PERMIT TO ENTER AUSTRALIA.

(*Immigration Act* 1901-1935.)

NOTE.—This Application must be filled up in the English language, and the Certificate from a qualified medical practitioner, police officer or other public official, if not in English, must be accompanied by a certified translation in that language.

TO THE SECRETARY,
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
CANBERRA,
AUSTRALIA.

Full name. I,.....of.....

Address. .....do hereby make application for permission to enter Australia, and in support of the same submit the following particulars :—

(1) Full name.....

(2) Nationality.....Race.....

(3) I was born at.....on the.....day of....., 19.....

Marital status (single, married, widowed or divorced).....

(4) I shall be accompanied by the following members of my family :—

—	Name.	Sex.	Age Next Birthday.	Birthplace.
Wife				
Children				

If unaccompanied by wife and children state "Travelling Unaccompanied."

(5) My last place of permanent residence was.....

(6) My present occupation is.....

(7) My proposed occupation in Australia is.....

(8) The amount of money in English currency which I undertake to bring with me to Australia is.....

(9) I attach a certificate by a qualified medical practitioner as to the mental and physical health of myself and the members of my family.

(10) Neither I nor any member of my family has ever been in prison or in a mental hospital. (To be supported by a certificate from a police officer or other public official.)

(11) The European languages in which I can read and write fluently are.....

.....

(12) The names and addresses of friends and/or relatives in Australia are :—

Full Name.	Address.	Relationship.

(13) My intended place of residence in Australia is (if known).....

.....

(14) I attach two photographs of myself and the members of my family who will accompany me.

Signature of Applicant.....

Dated at....., ...day of....., 19

WARNING.—Any person whose admission has been authorized may be prevented from landing on arrival if it is found that he has given misleading information in his application.

4297. By Authority: L. F. JOHNSTON, Commonwealth Government Printer, Canberra.

BELGIUM

Consulate General of Belgium,
New York, April 6, 1939.

"Restrictions are imposed upon persons of the following classes seeking to enter Belgium for purposes of employment:

(a) Persons engaged in professions, such as doctors, lawyers, engineers, etc.,

(b) Persons skilled in some special industry,

(c) Unskilled labor.

All must obtain a special permit before being allowed to practice or to work in Belgium. Lawyers cannot be admitted to the bar unless they are of Belgian nationality."

(s) J. T. JOHNSTON MALI

BOLIVIA

Consulate General of Bolivia,
New York, Feb. 20, 1939.

There are no restrictions to immigrants settling in Bolivia, providing they comply with the existing immigration laws. Doctors, lawyers and other professionals, with the exception of engineers, have to revalidate their diplomas in order to practice.

(s) JORGE GOSALVEZ

BRAZIL

Consulate General of Brazil,
New York, Feb. 20, 1939.

Art. 150 of the New Constitution of Brazil states that "only natural born and naturalized citizens who have done their military service in Brazil can practice liberal professions". Those who are legally exercising their profession on the date of this Constitution and cases of international reciprocity are excepted.

Art. 153. "The law determines the percentage (two-thirds) of the employees maintained in public services," industrial and commercial concerns must be Brazilians.

Art. 122, Paragr. (g) forbids foreigners to be owners or shareholders of journalist enterprises.

"Agriculturists entering the country availing themselves of quota preference cannot abandon their profession within 4 years from date of landing without authorization of the Council of Immigration and Colonization."

"Tourists and visitors are not allowed to accept any remunerative activities in the country."

(s) OSCAR CORREIA

BULGARIA

Consulate General of Bulgaria,
New York, Feb. 18, 1939.

There is no legislation to restrict the entry of immigrants. Reciprocal arrangements between interested states exist.

(s) J. P. DOYCHEFF

CANADA

Commissioner of Immigration,
Department of Mines and Resources, Ottawa,
March 1, 1939.

"Apart from British subjects and United States citizens, immigration to Canada is limited to

(1) the wife (fiancee) or unmarried minor child of any legally admitted resident in Canada capable of maintaining his dependents.

(2) agriculturists having sufficient means to farm in Canada." "A contract labor regulation prohibits the admission of immigrants coming to perform labor or service of any kind in Canada but this does not apply to persons who intend to establish themselves independently in some business or occupation."

Alien unskilled laborers are not encouraged to enter due to present economic conditions. However, British subjects and United States citizens seeking employment and who satisfy the health and monetary requirements are not barred.

Signed by the COMMISSIONER OF IMMIGRATION

CHILE

Consulate General of Chile,
New York, March 3, 1939.

"At present a study is being made of this problem by the Government, in order to regulate immigration into Chile, which is expected to be put in practice this year."

(s) ABELARDO SILVIA

COLOMBIA

Consulate General of Colombia,
New York, Feb. 21, 1939.

European refugees and naturalized citizens must have special permit from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in Bogota in order to obtain visas.

Practice of "certain professions such as medicine, law, dentistry, engineering etc. by foreigners is regulated by law and subject to the principle of legal reciprocity" and determined by treaties. Skilled and unskilled workers are welcome but employment of foreigners in industrial enterprises is limited to 1/10% in the case of employees, 20% for alien laborers, while 70% of the personnel's salary must go to Colombian citizens.

(s) RAFAEL NAVIA

CUBA

Consulate General of the Cuban Republic,
New York, Feb. 23, 1939.

The matter was referred to the Commissioner of Immigration in Havana, Cuba.

(s) PABLO SUAREZ

DENMARK

Information pending.

THE DOMINICAN REPUBLIC

Consulate Gen. of the Dominican Rep.
New York, March 3, 1939.

"Refugee immigrants from Central Europe must present

(1) A properly visaed passport,

(2) Pay a non-returnable tax of $500 for each adult and, besides, a deposit of $50 payable to the steamer's purser and to be returned to the passenger upon arrival.

(3) A vaccination certificate.

Professionals such as doctors and lawyers must revalidate their diplomas before admission to practice. There are no restrictions to immigrants seeking employment or labor in the Republic."

(s) Dr. Rafael Espaillat de la Mota

Ecuador

Consulate General of Ecuador,
New York, March 9, 1939.

"Apart from the character reference and health certificate, passport and other formalities, all immigrants are required to make a deposit with the Steamship Company of $100 for each adult person. This deposit will be used for the deportation of the alien, if he proves to be undesirable, or will be refunded to him not later than 90 days after landing in Ecuador, if he meets all the requirements." Each adult "immigrant is also required to have with him at the time of landing at least $400 as evidence of his ability to support himself until he can find employment or establish himself in business."

(s) S. E. Duran-Ballen

Estonia

Consulate General of Estonia,
New York, Feb. 23, 1939.

No aliens can be employed without "special permits from the Ministry of the Interior."

(s) K. Kuusik

Finland

Consul General of Finland,
New York, Feb. 23, 1939.

"In order to obtain employment aliens must secure a working permit from the Foreign Ministry;" * * * "a written explanation from the employer in Finland is also required, stating why it is necessary for him to employ a foreigner."

(s) K. F. Altio

France

Information pending.

Additional Note on French Immigration Policy

The French whose tolerance in matters of immigration is well known, have recently changed their attitude toward the unlimited absorption of foreign elements. In competition with her own national stock and workers, France is now host to approximately 3,400,000 immigrants, of whom 200,000 are recent political refugees.

The French Foreign Minister, Georges Bonnet, recently declared that

"The French Government greeted President Roosevelt's noble initiative last year with an ardent desire to help. Nevertheless, we must remember the repeated waves of immigrants that events from soon after the World War to

recent times rolled up on our shores. Russians, Ukrainians, Armenians, Turks, Assyrians, Georgians, Italians, Spaniards, Rhineland Germans, Saar Germans, 'non-Aryan' Germans and Austrians—we have extended hospitality to them all.

"France with 40,000,000 inhabitants within the homeland borders, today has 3,200,000 foreigners as well as a low estimate of 200,000 refugees. No other country has done as much. We have taken care of 75,000 Russians, 65,000 Armenians, 5,000 Saar Germans and several thousand Austrian Catholics. During recent months more than 100,000 'non-Ayran' Germans crossed the frontier into our country and we have had to find lodging, food and work for all and our effort continues unabated."

GREAT BRITAIN

The British Passport Control Office,
New York, February 21, 1939.

(1) "No alien is permitted to enter the United Kingdom for the purpose of employment or to practice a profession without permit from the Ministry of Labour."

(2) "Doctors, lawyers, engineers, etc., intending to practice their professions must obtain Ministry of Labour permits. They are not encouraged and unlikely to obtain permission."

(3) In the case of "skilled workmen, consideration is given those of British origin and of the highest qualifications."

(4) Since "there is no demand for unskilled labor in the United Kingdom, aliens in this category are extremely unlikely to be permitted to enter."

(5) There are no restrictions on aliens entering the United Kingdom "to take up residence without seeking employment." Proof of sufficient funds to maintain themselves is required.

(s) CAPT. SIR JAMES PAGET, BART. R. N. (RET'D)

GREECE

Information pending.

HUNGARY

Consulate General of Hungary,
New York, Feb. 21, 1939.

Aliens must obtain permits from competent local authorities in order to permanently reside in Hungary. "Another permit must be secured by the prospective employer of an alien, stating why the services of said alien are necessary. The same rule applies to professional men. Lawyers, however, must be Hungarian citizens."

(s) G. LINZBOTH

IRELAND

Consulate General of Ireland
New York, April 1, 1939.

"* * * aliens are permitted to reside in Ireland (Eire) at the discretion of the Minister for Justice; that the Minister for Justice grants permission to reside there to aliens who are in employment only if the aliens obtain employment permits from the Minister for Industry and Commerce, and that the Minister for Industry and Commerce is prepared to allow aliens to engage in professions in Ireland (Eire) only if it is shown that there is some special need for their services."

(s) PATRICK HUGHES,
Vice Consul for Consul General.

ITALY

Information pending.

LATVIA

Consulate of Latvia in New York,
Feb. 28, 1939.

"(1) Aliens entering Latvia are not entitled to employment without special permit from the Ministry of the Interior. Such permits, as a rule, are issued only to irreplaceable specialists in engineering, science, etc.

(2) Alien lawyers, physicians, engineers and other professional men are barred from practice.

(3) Alien skilled workers are admitted to employment only in special cases as experts.

(4) Unskilled laborers are not admitted to employment." Exception: seasonal agricultural laborers by special agreement with neighboring countries.

(s) R. SCHILLERS

LITHUANIA

Consulate General of Lithuania,
New York, Feb. 27, 1939.

Alien "doctors, lawyers, engineers, etc., must obtain permission to practice from the Ministry of the Interior. * * * The same rule applies to skilled and unskilled labor. Permits are issued for one year and may be prolonged."

(s) A. SIMUTIS

MEXICO

Consulado General de Mexico
New York, N. Y., April 13, 1939.

Mexican Consulate General

Aliens who desire to enter Mexico, for any length of time, with the purpose of transacting business of any nature whatsoever; those who intend to establish their residence in Mexico or intend to remain in the country for a period of more than six months; and persons who intend to practice a profession or to engage in some special technical work, are required to secure, by direct written application, a

SPECIAL PERMIT from:

Secretaria de Gobernacion,
Departamento de Migracion,
Mexico, D. F., MEXICO.

When applying for the permit, they must furnish the following information: (a) full name, (b) address, (c) age, (d) nationality, (e) name of their employer (when going to transact business on behalf of a firm), (f) point of destination in Mexico, (g) port of entry, (h) length of time they intend to stay in the country, and (i) purpose of the trip.

Once the permit is obtained, they must apply personally to the nearest Mexican Consulate for an IDENTIFICATION CARD, bringing with them documentary proof of their nationality, reference as to their character and dependability, a vaccination certificate (against small pox) and 8 photographs, passport size (4 front view and 4 profile). Fee for the Identification Card and for the visa of the vaccination certificate is $0.81 each.

BOND: They are also required to post, at the Consulate where they obtain their Identification Card, a cash bond of $250.00 Mexican money, if American Citizens, or $750.00, Mexican Money, if of any other nationality.

REGISTRATION IN MEXICO: Holders of Identification Cards are required to pay at the Mexican port of entry, a Head Tax of TWENTY TWO PESOS, Mexican currency, and must register as aliens in the Immigration Office or before the Municipal Authorities at their point of destination within 30 days after their arrival. (3 front view and 3 profile photographs, passport size, will be required.)

PASSPORTS: No passport is required from American citizens. Persons of all other nationalities must present their passport to the Mexican Consulate, together with two front view photographs, in addition to those required for their cards. The fee for passport visas vary according to the nationality of the bearer.

NOTES: All persons must prove they have sufficient funds for their subsistence during their stay in Mexico.

The immigration of laborers and persons seeking employment or remunerated work, is PROHIBITED.

Mexican Consulates are not authorized to recommend persons applying for special immigration permits.

Mimeographed Circular furnished by RAFAEL DE LA COLINA,
Consul General of Mexico.

NETHERLANDS

Information pending.

NICARAGUA

Consulate General of Nicaragua,
New York, Feb. 28, 1939.

"Nicaraguan immigration law does not discriminate against" professional men, skilled or unskilled labor. "There are many restrictions against certain races (orientals and negroes), diseased individuals and criminals." At the present time no passport visas are issued without authority from the Ministry of Foreign Relations.

(s) T. SEYDEL VACA

NORWAY

Royal Norwegian Consulate General,
New York, March 6, 1939.

"Foreigners who arrive in Norway and who intend to stay there more than 2 months and foreigners who have applied for or secured employment in Norway must secure a working permit from the Norwegian Central Passport Office in Oslo and must notify the police before commencing any work." (Such permits will be granted for one year and may be extended upon application. Foreigners

having resided in Norway for 2 years may work there for an indefinite period.) "The police commissioner decides whether the foreigner is admissible and for how long. Any foreigner who fails to comply with these rules or who engages in unlawful activities can be deported by the police."

Handicraft licenses can be obtained by any properly qualified person who has resided in the country for at least one year.

In industry and medical practice foreigners have the same rights as Norwegians. The right to practice law is restricted to Norwegian subjects only.

(s) J. Finne-Grönn

Paraguay

Consulate General of Paraguay,
New York, Feb. 20, 1939.

The only immigrants "welcomed in Paraguay today" are those of non-Jewish faith "engaged in agriculture or cattle raising." Professional men, skilled and unskilled workers "can only be admitted upon application to the Departmento de Tierras y Colonias in Asuncion, Paraguay."

(s) Wm. Wallace White

Peru

Consulate General of Peru,
New York, Feb. 21, 1939.

"(a) Any person engaged to work in Peru for a specified period of time should present to this Consulate the original working contract, in which the salary and other working conditions are stated. Such persons are not considered immigrants.

(b) Unskilled laborers are considered as immigrants and must secure admission permits from the Peruvian immigration authorities before entering.

(c) American citizens, born in the United States proper, require, besides passport, police, health and vaccination certificates, a guarantee from their employers in Peru."

(s) F. Pardo de Zela

Poland

Consulate General of the Polish Republic,
Feb. 23, 1939.

"(a) Alien doctors, lawyers, dentists, midwives, apothecaries, brokers, etc., may not practice in Poland.

(b) Alien engineers, skilled and unskilled workers must have permission from administrative authorities to get employment."

(s) Jan Pogorzelski

Romania

Royal Consulate General of Romania,
New York City, March 15, 1939.

"Foreign citizens seeking to enter Romania for purposes of employment can do so only with the permission of the Ministry of Labor of Romania (Ministerul Muncii). To this end they must petition the respective Regional Labor Office (Inspectoratul Regional) requesting permission to enter Romania.

If permission is granted they must, upon arrival in Romania, request the Ministry for a permit authorizing them to exercise a profession. Permits are valid for one year but they can be renewed."

(s) Andrei Popovici

SWEDEN

Royal Consulate General of Sweden,
New York, March 2, 1939.

"All aliens who wish to enter Sweden for the purpose of residing there must have special permits. If they wish to earn their living in Sweden they must also obtain a special working permit from the proper Swedish authority. Both permits are granted for a limited time and must be renewed after expiration. * * * The practising of medical profession, dentistry and nursing are subject to special stipulation."

(s) MANNE LINDHOLM

SWITZERLAND

Consulate General of Switzerland,
New York, March 15, 1939.

"While Switzerland has concluded treaties of commerce and establishment with a number of foreign countries, no alien can be employed, be it on a salaried basis or in exchange for board and maintenance, without having first to obtain a labor permit from the competent Swiss authorities. These provisions apply uniformly to all aliens.

Permits of labor are issued upon a thorough investigation of the circumstances and merits of every particular case; due attention is given to the unemployment situation in the particular trade or occupation to which the applicants belong, also to the wages to be paid, the reciprocity, if any, granted Swiss nationals by the country of the applicants, and generally to all factors coming into consideration. The character, reputation and general fitness of the applicant to fit into the Swiss national life is also considered. Permits are granted only if the competent authorities are satisfied that labor of the type desired cannot be found in Switzerland, or, in the case of the founding of a new enterprise by an alien, that the undertaking will create important employment opportunities of a lasting nature.

Permits are always granted for a relatively short duration, generally six months. They may be extended upon application; with each application for extension the case is again investigated, particularly as to the desirability of an extension, from the various points of view outlined above.

Labor permits are valid only for the Canton (State) where the employment is first to take place, and for the trade or occupation originally applied for; employment in another Canton, or a change of trade or occupation, requires a new authorization and complete review of the case.

Until such time, generally upon the completion of a period of five years, when aliens can file application to have their labor permit made permanent, the status of the aliens is a provisional one, and their permit of sojourn, respectively their permit of labor, can be revoked immediately at any time.

Once the labor permit has been made permanent, a revocation can be made only on grounds of undesirability, as specified in the law.

Under the respective licensing provisions, the practice of *medical* and *related professions* (doctors, dentists, veterinarians, etc.) is limited to Swiss citizens exclusively, except, however, that nationals of countries having concluded with Switzerland treaties involving reciprocity with respect to the recognition of their respective university medical diplomas, can be authorized to practice in Switzerland. Before granting an authorization, the Swiss authorities examine whether the practicing by the particular alien candidate is desirable, both from a national as from a professional or scientific point of view.

Nationals of countries that do not have any treaty with Switzerland are entirely excluded from the practice of any of these professions in Switzerland.

Only Swiss nationals can practice *law* in Switzerland.

Persons engaged in other professions (*engineers, architects, technical experts,* etc.) can be granted labor permits if their admission is found to be of advantage to Switzerland.

As regards persons skilled in some special industry, a labor permit is granted upon thorough investigation and upon it having been established that the importation of such aliens is needed by an industry and trade, and that no qualified labor of the same type can be found in the country.

The same provisions and principles are applicable to the admission of unskilled labor. While Switzerland is comparatively liberal in admitting unskilled labor for certain *seasonal* occupations, with duration of one to three months, it is very parsimonious as regards the importation of unskilled labor in other cases."

(s) Victor Nef

U. S. S. R.

The Consulate General of the U. S. S. R.
in New York, Feb. 28, 1939.

"There is no general immigration to the U. S. S. R. Persons wishing to be admitted for permanent residence must apply for Soviet citizenship."

(s) N. Smirnov

Venezuela

Consulate General of Venezuela,
New York, Feb. 24, 1939.

"There are no limitations to employment of aliens." Alien "doctors, lawyers, etc., may be admitted to practice" by passing an examination before a competent examination board. Skilled and unskilled workers must be "contracted by a company operating in Venezuela."

(s) Tomas Pacanins

Pan American Laws which apply to Cancellation or Revocation of Citizenship

Abstracted from "The Codification and Analysis of the Immigration Control Laws of Each of the Several Countries of Pan America", H. H. Laughlin, 1936.

Pan American Laws which apply to Cancellation or Revocation of Citizenship

1. *Naturalized Aliens*

Costa Rica
Law of Foreigners and of Naturalization, revised 1930, Art. 4.

Costa Rican nationality is lost:

(a) By accepting public offices, titles or decorations, from a foreign government without the consent of the national government, with the exception of literary or scientific honors, which may be accepted freely.

(b) By enlisting in the military service of a foreign nation without permission of the government.

(c) By a minor illegitimate child of a Costa Rican mother acknowledged by a foreign father without consent of the mother.

CUBA Constit. of 1935 Art. 8, Paragr. 4.	Cuban citizenship is lost by residing in country of origin for 5 years continuously, unless by employment of the Cuban government.
MEXICO Law of Nationality and Naturalization, 1934, Art. 3.	Mexican nationality by naturalization is lost: (a) By residing 5 years continuously in country of origin. (b) By attempting to pass as foreigner (being Mexican by naturalization) to obtain and use a foreign passport.
DOMINICAN REPUBLIC Law No. 1083, of 1936, Art. 10.	Naturalization may be revoked when the naturalized person has committed or been accompliced in the commitment of a crime; when such a person shall be or has been deported for legal reasons; when such person participates in propaganda or action hostile to the Government of the Republic or to foreign governments.
UNITED STATES Act of June 29, 1906, as amended and supplemented, Sec. 1.	Cancellation of Certificates of Citizenship. Section 1 provides that certificates of citizenship may be cancelled "on the ground of fraud or on the ground that such certificate of citizenship was illegally procured". Proceedings shall be instituted by U. S. district attorneys of Commissioner or Deputy Commissioner of Naturalization upon affidavit showing good cause. Any alien who has secured a certificate of citizenship and within 5 years after issuance of such certificate returns to his native country or any other foreign country to permanently reside there, shall forfeit his citizenship rights. His certificate of citizenship shall be cancelled.
CANADA Naturalization Act of 1914, Chap. 138, Part II, Sec. 9.	Certificate of Naturalization can be revoked when such certificate has been obtained by false representation or fraud or if person has by speech or act shown himself disloyal to the government by (a) Trading with the enemy, (b) Serving term of imprisonment within 5 years of date of grant of certificate, (c) Bad character, (d) Non-resident for 7 years, (e) Remains an enemy subject.
NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR Naturalization Act of 1929, Chap. 14, Sec. 7.	Revocation of Naturalization Certificate by Colonial Secretary when naturalization has been obtained by false representations or fraud, or when person to whom certificate was granted has shown himself by act or speech disaffected or disloyal to the Government.
BAHAMAS BRITISH GUIANA BRITISH HONDURAS LEEWARD ISLANDS	Same law applies here.

JAMAICA
Naturalization
Law of 1919,
No. 38, Sec. 3.

Certificate of naturalization shall be revoked when such certificate has been obtained by false representations or fraud, when person to whom it was granted has shown himself by act or speech to be disaffected or disloyal to the Government; has been interned in the Island, deported or ordered to quit or left the Island during war under circumstances making him undesirable.

Loss of Citizenship

2. Native-born Citizens

BRAZIL
Decreto 569,
of 1899, Art. 1.

Law determining Brazilean citizenship and the conditions under which political rights are lost and recovered. The rights of Brazilean citizenship are lost:

Paragr. 1. By naturalization in a foreign country.

Paragr. 2. By accepting any employment or pay from a foreign government without the permission of the Federal Executive Power.

Art. 5.

Political Rights are lost:

Paragr. 1. By Brazileans who claim religious dissension to evade the laws of the Republic.

Paragr. 2. By Brazileans who accept foreign titles of nobility.

COLOMBIA
Constit. of 1935,
Tit. II, Art. 16.

Citizenship is lost when nationality has been lost. Likewise the quality of citizen is lost by persons encountered in the following judicially determined cases,

1. Having enlisted in the service of an enemy nation,
2. Having belonged to a party opposed to a friendly nation,
3. Having been condemned to death, forced labor, deportation or imprisonment (pena afflictiva),
4. Having been barred from public function by a criminal or other responsible court,
5. Having committed acts of violence, falsehood (deceit) or corruption in elections.

Art. 17.

The exercise of citizenship is suspended,

1. Because of mental disorder
2. By judicial order
3. Because of habitual drunkenness
4. In criminal cases during prison term.

COSTA RICA
Law of Foreigners and
of Naturalization,
revised 1930, Art. 4.

Costa Rican nationality is lost:

1. By Costa Ricans who become naturalized in foreign countries.
2. By a Costa Rican woman who marries a foreigner.

CUBA
Constit. of 1935,
Art. 8.

Cuban citizenship is lost:

1. By acquiring foreign citizenship,
2. By accepting employment, income or honors from another government without consent of the Senate,
3. By entering a foreign army without such consent.

Guatemala Law of Foreigners, Tit. I, Art. 6.	Guatemalans who have enlisted in the army or entered the service of a foreign country without permission of the Guatemalan Government shall lose their nationality.
Haiti Law relating to Nationality and Naturalization, dated 1907, Chap. II, Art. 17.	The quality of citizen is lost: (1) By naturalization in a foreign country. (2) By abandonment of the native country in a moment of imminent danger. (3) By non-authorized acceptance of public functions or pensions conferred by a foreign government. (4) By all services rendered enemies of the Republic or by transactions with them. (5) By condemnation to death, forced labor, deportation or life imprisonment.
Mexico Law of Nationality and Naturalization, 1934, Art. 3.	Mexican nationality is lost: (1) By voluntary acquisition of a foreign nationality. (2) By accepting and using titles (nobility) which imply submission to a foreign state.
Nicaragua Constit. of 1936, Art. 10.	The quality of Nicaraguan citizenship is lost: (1) By voluntarily acquiring naturalization in a foreign country not belonging to Central America. (2) By a Nicaraguan woman who marries a foreigner.
Peru Constit. of 1933, Art. 7.	Peruvian nationality is lost: (1) By entering the army of a foreign power without permission of the Congress, or by accepting employment carrying judicial powers, by another state. (2) By acquiring foreign nationality.
United States Pub. Act 250, May 24, 1934, Sec. 3.	A citizen of the United States may upon marriage to a foreigner make formal renunciation of his or her U. S. citizenship before court having jurisdiction over naturalization of aliens, but no citizen may make such renunciation in time of war, and if war shall be declared within one year after such renunciation, then such renunciation shall be void.
Act of March 3, 1865, Sec. 1996.	Applies to persons who deserted the United States military or naval service and thus voluntarily relinquished and forfeited their citizenship rights as well as their rights to become citizens.

How many U. S. Naturalization Certificates are Cancelled yearly?

(From: Annual Reports of the Secretary of Labor)

NATURALIZATION CERTIFICATES

Year	Number of Admissions to Citizenship	Petitions denied	Number of Cancellations
1933	113,363	4,703	..
1934	113,669	1,133	..
1935	118,945	2,765	864*
1936	141,265	3,124	1,016
1937	164,976	4,042	991
1938	162,078	4,854	1,085

* Causes for cancellation of Citizenship certificates were given only in the 1935 report as follows:

Formal renunciation of U. S. Citizenship	45
Informal renunciation of U. S. Citizenship	413
Fraud	382
Other causes	24
Total	864

CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION

APPENDIX B

Loopholes in United States Immigration-control Laws and their Enforcement

Specific cases which illustrate the particular defects by letters and documents emanating from various agencies of the Government. (The original papers or photostats or copies thereof are in possession of the Chairman of the Special Committee on Immigration and Naturalization of the New York Chamber of Commerce: 1939.)

1. *Ten Typical Cases* with particular reference to the nature of the crime involving moral turpitude in connection with which the Seventh Proviso to Section 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917 was invoked by the Secretary of Labor.
2. *Typical Procedure and Final Action* in cases involving deportation charges, visa petitions, 7th Proviso invoked on account of false testimony at immigration hearings, pre-examination authorization, assurance of readmission and immigration visa.
3. *Opinion of the Attorney General* of the United States in the "moral turpitude" case of one A. R., a German citizen, who desires to enter the United States for permanent residence.
4. *Copies of Typical Letters* written to certain aliens for whom visa petitions were approved and who were granted pre-examination privileges; cases wherein the 7th or 9th Proviso was invoked.
5. *Copies of Senator Robert R. Reynolds' Correspondence* with reference to "certain abuses" in facilitating readmission of aliens who were illegally in the United States.

Note on the Abuse of Certain Provisos of the Immigration Laws of the United States

Immigration Act of February 5, 1917, Section 3, * * *

Seventh Proviso

"Provides further, That aliens returning after a temporary absence to an unrelinquished United States' domicile of seven consecutive years may be admitted in the discretion of the Secretary of Labor, and under such conditions as he may prescribe."

* * * * * * * * *

Ninth Proviso

"Provides further, That the Commissioner General of Immigration with the Approval of the Secretary of Labor shall issue rules and prescribe conditions, including exaction of such bonds as may be necessary to control and regulate the admission and return of otherwise inadmissible aliens applying for temporary admission."

The immigration statutes and regulations of the United States have been extremely liberal in their application to specific cases in which any suggestion of hardship might appear. In case of doubt the United States has, in practice, taken over the responsibility for the employment of unemployed aliens, for the care of defective, delinquent and law-breaking aliens, and for making natural born citizens of the offspring of inadequate and low grade aliens.

The time now has passed when these hardships Provisos have served their purpose, and when the standards for immigrant-reception and the criteria for alien deportation should be revised, if the United States in practice is to make immigra-

tion an asset to its own national life, rather than a device to relieve hardship among aliens and to take from foreign countries the responsibility for the care of human inadequates produced therein.

This appendix gives firsthand accounts of typical cases in which the Provisos and the lenient administration of the United States have worked to the detriment of this country by adding human debits rather than human credits to our population.

1. *Ten Typical Cases with particular reference to the nature of the crime involving moral turpitude in connection with which the 7th Proviso to Section 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917 was invoked by the Secretary of Labor*

(1) Case of P. L. (alias G. T.) entered July 12, 1927 as United States citizen. Nature of crime: perjury; entered as U. S. citizen on basis of fraudulent passport and birth certificate furnished by SS agent in Italy. Family status: American-born wife and child and sister in United States. Visa refused; readmitted at Rouses Point 1/15/36 with visa. Seventh proviso granted.

(2) Case of O. S. J. entered Aug. 12, 1934, as seaman. Nature of crime: conspiracy and extortion; sentenced to 30 days and $50 fine. Family status: U. S. citizen wife; two brothers and one sister residing in U. S. No record of refusal of visa on account of 7th proviso charge; readmitted with visa at Rouses Point 12/19/35. Seventh proviso granted.

(3) Case of L. A. M. admitted for permanent residence Mar. 10, 1926. Nature of crime: statutory rape; served minimum sentence and paroled. Family status: American-born wife and child. No record of refusal of visa on account of 7th proviso charge; readmitted; Port Huron, Mich. 2/23/37. Seventh proviso granted.

(4) Case of J. T. J. admitted in 1921 and 1933 as citizen from Canada. Nature of crime: aiding and abetting in shop lifting, sentenced to 3 months. Family status: U. S. citizen wife and step daughter; parents and brother reside in U. S. No record of refusal of visa nor of reentry. Seventh proviso granted.

(5) Case of F. C. (alias — —) crossed the Canadian border sometime in 1919. Nature of crime: manslaughter in Canada; served 2 years, paroled. Family status: 5 children in U. S.; wife and 4 children. No record of refusal of visa nor of reentry. Seventh proviso granted.

(6) Case of D. H. B. entered July 28, 1921 as a visitor. Nature of crime: perjury; fraudulently secured U. S. passport. Family status: U. S. citizen wife and child. Visa refused because he swore falsely he was born in U. S. Seventh proviso granted.

(7) Case of L. K. entered March 18, 1927 as stowaway. Nature of crime: illegal declaration of intention, based on fraudulent alteration of ship manifest at Ellis Island through racketeer. Family status: sister in Charleston, S. C. No record of refusal of visa on account of 7th proviso charge; no record of readmission to U. S. Seventh proviso granted because of material benefit as witness for government in securing conviction of racketeer.

(8) Case of S. A. smuggled from Canada, October, 1928. Nature of crime: bigamy; later secured divorce from first wife and married 1937. Family status: wife and 2 American-born children. No record of refusal of visa on account of 7th proviso charge; readmitted at Detroit, with visa 1/26/38. Seventh proviso granted.

(9) Case of F. L. H. A. entered Nov. 18, 1929, as visitor. Nature of crime: involuntary manslaughter in automobile accident, 1928; aiding in embezzlement in Germany prior to entry in U. S. A. Family status: American-born wife. No record of refusal of visa; readmitted at Rouses Point 12/17/37 with Swiss quota visa. Seventh proviso granted.

(10) Case of J. H. K. claimed entry in 1908 at 2 years of age with parents. Nature of crime: obtained visa in 1928 under brother's name, using his birth certificate. Family status: wife American citizen. No record of refusal of visa; readmitted at Rouses Point with visa 9/22/37. Seventh proviso granted.

2. *Typical Procedure and Final Action in cases involving deportation charges, visa petitions, 7th Proviso invoked on account of false testimony at immigration hearings, pre-examination authorization, assurance of readmission and immigration visa*

(1) The case of Dr. F. B., 42 year old native of Italy; admitted to the U. S. for permanent residence in 1920; married to native-born citizen, has one child born in U. S. A.

While engaged in the practice of medicine in the State of Ohio, 1930, indicted on five counts under the Harrison Anti-Narcotic Act. Charged with illegal sale of narcotics. Sentenced to 3 years imprisonment and a fine of $800. Sentence was suspended and defendant placed on probation.

In 1933 warrant issued for Dr. B.'s arrest in deportation proceedings charging that he had been convicted and sentenced for violation of a U. S. statute prohibiting the sale, dispensing or giving away of narcotics. After consideration of all evidence the Department on August 18, 1936, directed that the alien be deported. An application for Presidential Pardon was denied him Sept. 12, 1936, and the case was considered closed.

Regarding Dr. B.'s character the records disclose that, in 1935, his wife had filed a complaint in an action for divorce on the ground of extreme cruelty. This action for divorce was subsequently withdrawn. Several witnesses corroborated Mrs. B's charges. Still another witness stated that in 1936 Dr. B. had performed an illegal operation on her.

A bill for the relief of B. was introduced in the House by Congressman Lea of California and reported favorably from the House Committee on Immigration by Congressman Kramer of California on January 28, 1939. It is only one of many private bills reported by Chairman Dickstein's (born in Russia) Committee.

B. entered the United States illegally and never made any effort to legalize his status according to the Department of Labor file. B. is one of the original hardship stayed cases and was found in the file in March, 1935, and written up by reporter Stanton in the Washington *Herald* of April, 1935. The file in this case in the Department of Labor shows tremendous influence brought to bear in his behalf and that it resulted in his deportation being stayed. He has not yet been deported!

(2) The case of W. K. (alias W. M.), 37 year old native of Poland. Admitted to the United States for permanent residence at Detroit, Mich. in 1918 under the name of W. M. Subsequently returned to Canada where he remained about 3 years; attempted to reenter the United States and rejected by Board of Special Inquiry at Detroit in 1922. Entered U. S. surreptitiously during 1922 and again in 1930 at Detroit. Under deportation proceedings. Warrant for W. K.'s arrest was issued Jan. 16, 1933 on charge of entering U. S. without unexpired immigration visa. Wife petitioned for immigration visa for W. K. in 1935.

Copies of original correspondence in this case follow.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF LABOR
IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION SERVICE
Washington

Aug. 29, 1935.

Mr. W. K.

Dear Sir:

Supplementing the enclosed circular entitled "General Requirements for Immigration Visas", it is suggested that you send by registered mail the documents referred to therein to the United States consulate at which you intend to apply for a visa, whereupon you will be advised whether or not the documents appear to be sufficient and satisfactory so far as can be ascertained in advance of your personal appearance at the consulate to file formal application and be examined, with your documents, for a visa.

If the reply is favorable you may communicate with the immigration inspector in charge at one of the following ports and ask when you may appear for examination touching upon your admissibility to the United States when and if in possession of the proper visa:

Boston, Mass.	Rouses Point, N. Y.	Noyes, Minn.
Calais, Maine	Buffalo, N. Y.	Portal, N. D.
Vanceboro, Maine	Niagara Falls, N. Y.	Sweetgrass, Montana
Newport, Vermont	Detroit, Mich.	Eastport, Idaho
St. Albans, Vermont	Sault Ste. Marie, Mich.	Seattle, Washington
	International Falls, Minn.	Blaine, Washington

The port with which you communicate should be the one through which you intend to depart from and reenter the United States.

When presenting yourself for examination at the immigration office you should be in possession of two photographs, approximately 2" x 2", showing full front view without head covering.

If it is found that you are admissible under the immigration laws when in possession of an appropriate visa, you will be given a letter to the Canadian immigration officer at the port of entry to Canada stating that you will be readmitted to the United States. In the event, however, that you fail to secure a visa, your readmission will not vest you with the status of a permanent legal resident.

Cordially yours,

(signed) D. W. MACCORMACK
Commissioner.

Enclosure.
VP-8a.

NOTE: (Correct verbatim copy of photostatic reproduction of the original)

55830/97

September 16, 1936.

The Honorable
The Secretary of the State,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Secretary:

I have the honor to refer to the case of W. K. alias W. M., who is under deportation proceedings by this Department.

A warrant for this alien's arrest was issued January 16, 1933, on the charge that he was not at the time of his last entry in possession of an unexpired immigration visa. The record shows that he was admitted to the United States for permanent residence at Detroit, Michigan, on November 23, 1918, under the name of W. M. He testified that he subsequently returned to Canada and remained in that country for about three years before attempting to reenter the United States, when he was rejected by a Board of Special Inquiry at Detroit on April 17, 1922, and that after his exclusion he entered this country surreptitiously during 1922 and has remained here since, except for occasional visits to Canada. He claimed to have last entered the United States at Detroit on December 31, 1930.

The alien is married to a lawfully domiciled alien and has an American-born son, now about six years of age. In view thereof, the Department concluded not to enter an order of deportation at that time, but granted him permission to depart voluntarily from the United States to any country of his choice, on or before April 30, 1933. The time was subsequently extended to July 30, 1933. However, the alien experienced difficulty in securing a Polish passport, the country of which he is a native and citizen, and the Department therefore deferred further action until July 1, 1934, the alien having been refused permission to enter Canada. The case was held in abeyance after that date because of proposed remedial legislation then pending in Congress.

Report was subsequently received that the alien had been sentenced on June 17, 1933, to serve six months for violation of Section 142, title 18, of the United States Code (attempting to naturalize fraudulently, sentence suspended). However, in view of his long residence in this country and his family ties here, the Department has concluded to grant him until September 30, 1936, within which to depart voluntarily, and is disposed to readmit him under the 7th proviso to Section 3 of the Act of 1917, provided he is found to be otherwise admissible than as one who admits or has been convicted of a crime involving moral turpitude, namely, perjury.

Respectfully,

Edw. J. Shaughnessy,
Deputy Commissioner.

Note: (Correct verbatim copy of photostatic reproduction of the original)

W. K. was "Inspected and Passed" by E. G. Fenner, Inspector in charge of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, Detroit-Windsor Tunnel, on October 20, 1936, and permitted to reenter the United States with a non-quota immigration visa issued by the American Consulate in Ontario, Canada.

Note: Copies of W. K.'s documents (birth certificate from Poland with translation; statement from American Consul in Windsor, Ont. regarding unavailability of a morality certificate from Poland; health certificate; police certificates from Windsor, Ont., Detroit, Mich., and Hamtramck, Mich.) are here omitted on account of limited space.

3. *Opinion of the Attorney General of the United States in the "moral turpitude" case of one A. R., a German citizen, who desires to enter the United States for permanent residence*

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

WASHINGTON

December 31, 1938

The Honorable,
The Secretary of State.

My dear Mr. Secretary:

Reference is made to the letter of December 2, 1938, from the Acting Secretary of State requesting my opinion upon the following question:

> "Does the offense of knowingly making a false statement in an affirmation before an official, which is punishable under Article 156 of the German Criminal Code, involve moral turpitude, within the meaning of the provision of section 3 of the Immigration Act of February 5, 1917, when the record of the conviction shows that the false statement related to a material matter?"

The Acting Secretary states that this problem has arisen in the case of one A. R., a German citizen, who desires to obtain an immigration visa for use in coming to this country to reside, and who was convicted under the above-mentioned statutory provision by the Court of Assizes at the District Court, Fuerth, Bavaria, February 2, 1938, of making falsely a statement required by German law concerning his property, the United States Consul having concluded, apparently tentatively, that the offense of which he was convicted involves moral turpitude.

Section 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917 (39 Stat. 874, 875, 877; U. S. C., title 8, sec. 136 (e)), provides in part:

> "That the following classes of aliens shall be excluded from admission into the United States: * * * persons who have been convicted of or admit having committed a felony or other crime or misdemeanor involving moral turpitude: * * *.
>
> * * * * * * * * * *
>
> "*Provided,* That nothing in this Act shall exclude, if otherwise admissible, persons convicted, or who admit the commission, or who teach or advocate the commission, of an offense purely political."

Section 2 (f) of the Immigration Act of 1924 (43 Stat. 153, 154; U. S. C., title 8, sec. 202 (f)), reads in part:

> "No immigration visa shall be issued to an immigrant if it appears to the consular officer, from statements in the application, or in the papers submitted therewith, that the immigrant is inadmissible to the United States under the immigration laws * * * nor shall such immigration visa be issued if the consular officer knows or has reason to believe that the immigrant is inadmissible to the United States under the immigration laws."

Section 23 of the 1924 act (43 Stat. 165; U. S. C., title 8, sec. 221) provides that:

> "Whenever any alien attempts to enter the United States the burden of proof shall be upon such alien to establish that he is not subject to exclusion under any provision of the immigration laws; * * *."

The pertinent provisions of the German Law on Control of Foreign Exchange and of the German Criminal Code, as disclosed in the translation accompanying your letter, are as follows:

GERMAN LAW ON CONTROL OF FOREIGN EXCHANGE
OF FEBRUARY 4, 1935

Article 34

"(1) The Minister of Finance of the Reich, the Reich Office for Foreign Exchange Control, the State Finance Offices and the Reichsbank may demand information from anyone referring to transactions or dealings which, under this law or an executive order, are prohibited or subjected to restrictions. In this connection the presentation of the books and other documents may be required.

"(2) The Minister of Finance of the Reich, the Reich Office for Foreign Exchange Control and the State Finance Office may require that the correctness of information under Paragraph I be confirmed to them under oath, and the Board of the Reichsbank may require that such confirmation be given it and the banking institutions of the Reich.

"(3) The Order regarding the Duty of giving Information of July 13, 1923 (Reichsgesetzbl. I, page 723), is unaffected."

Article 43

"(1) Any person shall be punished by a fine who purposely or negligently:

* * * * * * * * *

"5. Does not submit the information demanded by the Reich Minister of Finance, the Reich Office for Foreign Exchange Control, a State Finance Office or the Reichsbank, does not supply it within the period of time fixed, or supplies it incompletely or incorrectly, or who does not present the books or other documents, does not present them in the period of time fixed, or does not present all of them;"

* * * * * * * * *

GERMAN CRIMINAL CODE

"Art. 153. Any person who knowingly swears falsely an oath tendered, referred or administered to him, shall be punished by penal servitude for not more than ten years. The same penalty applies to any person who as a party knowingly confirms a false statement by an oath."

"Art. 156. Any person who knowingly makes a false affirmation before an official competent to take a solemn affirmation or knowingly gives false testimony, invoking such an affirmation, shall be punished by imprisonment for from one month to three years."

"Art. 73. If one and the same act violates several criminal laws, only that law shall be applied which carries the severest penalty, and in case of different types of penalty, only that law which carries the severest type of penalty."

It appears from the translation of the judgment furnished by the Acting Secretary that the alien was sentenced by the court to one year and two months imprisonment (with credit for three weeks of detention) for conviction of "continued transgression of the foreign exchange law according to paragraphs 34, 43, No. 5 of the foreign exchange law in connection with the simultaneous misdemeanor of rendering a false affidavit" under paragraph 156 of the Criminal Code. It further appears from such translation that the alien, shown by the judgment to be of Jewish extraction, was engaged with his mother in the wholesale ironware business; that on December 31, 1936, their interests in the business as shown by balance sheet were respectively 38,217,17 and 105,061,58 Reichsmarks; that since May or June, 1937, he had the intention of immigrating from Germany, and withdrew a total of 30,000 R.M. from the business, which he kept in cash, first at his place of business, later in his residence; that in October, 1937, in order to obtain the necessary

certificate for immigration, he filled out two separate questionnaires given him by the foreign exchange office, one for himself and one for his mother, in each of which he put down as the amount of cash on hand the statement "about R.M. 1500"; that certain property standing in his mother's name, for which sale negotiations were pending, was entered on his mother's affidavit at the "last unitary value"; that he delivered his list to the authorities, together with an affidavit as to the complete and true statement of the various amounts of property possessed of by himself, his wife and minor children; that the declaration of his mother was also delivered to the foreign exchange office with an affidavit signed by her; that the alien's mother was "irrefutably lacking every vestige of survey of the financial and business situation" and that "the accused alone is responsible for the contents of [her] declaration of fortune."

According to the translation the court stated that the alien:

> "had to stand fully convicted" of retaining 30,000 Reichmarks, "with the intention to take this ready cash abroad either in its full equivalent or converted into other easily hidden values, with the control of the foreign exchange office and thereby avoiding the investment in restricted Reichsmark";

and that

> "The accused is therefore convicted of having rendered incomplete or incorrect informations to a foreign exchange office as to means of payment which were demanded of him by the foreign exchange office, in uniform persuance of such intention, and by the same action to have rendered knowingly a false affidavit before an authority competent for receiving such assurance."

In regard to the sentence the court observed:

> "The punishment had to be proclaimed on the strength of par. 73 of the Criminal Code as per par. 156 of the Criminal Code since such prescribes imprisonment and thereby the heavy penalty in contrast to the foreign exchange law, since par. 43 of the foreign exchange law only provides for monetary punishment.
>
> "In meting out the measure of punishment there had to be considered at the expense of the accused the considerable public interest prevailing regards truthful informations especially in the case of Jewish emigrants, since it must be avoided that non-registered capital is taken abroad and working there in Jewish hands against the German political economy and the German nation."

The question does not seem to have been presented to the Supreme Court, but the memorandum of your Legal Adviser accompanying your letter correctly observes that the opinions of the inferior Federal courts and the Attorneys General in the divers cases submitted to them for decision have held for many years that the record of a foreign court showing conviction is to be taken as conclusive evidence of conviction of the crime disclosed by it, and that neither courts nor immigration offices may go outside such record to determine facts or whether in the particular instance the alien's conduct was immoral. *United States* v. *U—*, 203 Fed. 152, 210 Fed. 860; *United States* v. *D—*, 16 F. (2d) 328; *United States* v. *K———*, 30 F. (2d) 825; *United States* v. *C——*, 63 F. (2d) 757; *The Washington*, 19 Fed. Supp. 719; 37 Op. A. G. 293; 39 Op. A. G. 95. The question whether the crime involved moral turpitude, however, is to be determined according to its inherent nature and the standards prevailing in the United States generally—not by those of the foreign country in which the crime was committed and the conviction occurred. *United States* v. *U—*; *United States* v. *K———*; *United States* v. *C——*; *The Washington*, 39 Op. A. G. 95, *supra*; *United States* v. *D—*, 51 F. (2d) 1022; *M——* v. *L——*, 96 F. (2d) 122; 38 Op. A. G. 128. It has been held

that then, by its definition, the crime does not necessarily involve moral turpitude, the alien cannot be deported because in the particular instance his conduct was immoral; and, conversely, that when it does, no evidence is competent that he was in fact blameless. *United States* v. *D—, supra,* p. 1023, and cases there cited.

It should be noted, however, that each of the opinions to which reference has been made above was rendered on the particular facts and circumstances presented, and that there was involved no question of conditions other than normal obtaining in the foreign country where the crime was committed and the conviction had.

While moral turpitude is a vague term, there is general agreement that it contemplates an act of baseness, vileness, or depravity in the private and social duties which man owes to his fellow men or to society in general—anything done contrary to justice, honesty, modesty, or good morals. *United States* v. *U—,* 203 Fed. 152, 154; *C———* v. *S———,* 22 F. (2d) 120; *United States* v. *K———, supra; T———* v. *E———,* 31 F. (2d) 81; *H——* v. *A——— L— I— C–,* 58 F. (2d) 69; 37 Op. A. G. 293; *In re O'C———,* 184 Cal. 584, 587; *D——* v. *N— H—— T——— C–,* 95 Conn. 500, 506; *H———* v. *B———,* 39 Ohio App. 486. It has been observed that "its meaning depends to some extent upon the public morals," *United States* v. *U—, supra,* p. 154, and that "standards of morals change with the changing conditions of civilization," *H——* v. *A——— L— I— C–., supra,* p. 71. The Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia said in R——— v. *United States,* 6 F. (2d) 487:

> "Many things which were not considered criminal in the past have, with the advancement of civilization, been declared such by statute; and the commission of the offense, if it involves the violation of a rule of public policy and morals, is such an act as may involve moral turpitude."

Conversely, it seems as plain that many things which may have been deemed criminal in the past may be so viewed no longer; and I think it is clear that in determining whether or not moral turpitude necessarily is involved it is proper to look to any conditions other than normal obtaining in a foreign jurisdiction at the time of commission therein of the crime and conviction by a foreign tribunal.

Judged by the standards prevailing in the United States, the inferior courts have considered technical perjury as involving moral turpitude. *Ex parte C—— C—— O–,* 32 F. (2d) 828; *M——— O—* v. *C—,* 56 F. (2d) 772; *United States ex rel. K———* v. *U—,* 70 F. (2d) 792; *United States ex rel. C———* v. *K———,* 2 F. Supp. 998. Perjury at common law is defined as "the wilful giving under oath, in a judicial proceeding or course of justice, of false testimony material to the issue or point of inquiry." Bishop Criminal Law, 9th ed., sec. 1015. See also 48 C. J. 820; 21 R. C. L. 254.

Perjury has been extended by Federal Statute and by statutes in many States to include false swearing not connected with judicial proceedings. Criminal Code, sec. 125; U. S. C., title 18, sec. 231; *State* v. *S——,* 63 Vt. 201; Clark and Marshall, Law of Crimes, 2d ed., p. 653; 21 R. C. L. 255-256; 48 C. J. 820-821. In some jurisdictions it appears that perjury or false swearing even may be premised upon false swearing to a matter not material to the issue or point of inquiry. *State* v. *B——,* 28 S. C. 18; *State* v. *M——,* 26 R. I. 282; *M———* v. *C————————,* 21 Ky. Law Rep. 358.

The Federal statute, however, includes "declarations" and "certificates", but to constitute a violation the false testimony or statement must be of a material matter. Under this statute conviction was sustained for false swearing in a land contest before a local land office. C—— v. *United States,* 152 U. S. 211. An indictment for perjury was upheld upon a false sworn statement in a homestead application, *United States* v. *S——,* 236 U. S. 405; and for making a false state-

ment under oath to the Civil Service Commission, *United States* v. *C————*, 233 Fed. 331. A conviction of perjury was affirmed for making a false statement under oath to the United States selective service draft board. *H————* v. *United States*, 257 Fed. 505. See also *United States* v. *M————*, 243 U. S. 607, 610.

Crimes constituting fraud seem to be looked upon as involving moral turpitude within the meaning of the immigration statute. *United States* v. *R————*, 79 F. (2d) 513, 514; *P——* v. *W—*, 7 F. Supp. 736, 738; and a false statement under oath to immigration officials has been held to involve moral turpitude. K——— v. *United States*, 278 Fed. 694; *United States* v. *S——*, 62 F. (2d) 808, certiorari denied, 289 U. S. 422. Among other offenses held to involve moral turpitude under the immigration statute are: concealing assets by a bankrupt, *United States* v. *B————*, 24 F. (2d) 57; issuing a check with intent to defraud, *United States* v. *D—*, 16 F. (2d) 328; *N————* v. *N——*, 44 F. (2d) 304; executing a mortgage with intent to defraud, *United States* v. *T———*, 46 F. (2d) 342; conspiring to defraud a person by deceit and falsehood, *M——* v. *L——*, *supra;* and criminally receiving stolen goods, *United States* v. *R——*, 17 F. Supp. 414.

It has been urged on behalf of the alien here involved that since Article 156 of the German Criminal Code penalized false statements made before officials, regardless of whether they relate to material or immaterial matters, this Government is not justified in examining into the facts in the case with a view to determining whether the statement in question was material, it being assumed that a false statement as to an immaterial matter could not reasonably be regarded as involving moral turpitude.

It is true that Article 156, under which the alien was convicted, does not require that the false affirmation be in regard to a matter material to the point of inquiry, and the documents forwarded to me by the Acting Secretary with his letter of December 19, 1938, disclose a difference of opinion among German commentators as to whether the decisions of the German Supreme Court make any distinction between material and immaterial matters. Certain of them assert that no distinction is made between essential points and incidental points and that a false oath relating to an incidental matter would be punishable; others seem to express a contrary view. While there is some uncertainty as to the interpretation of Article 156, your Legal Adviser considers that the Government is justified in this case, under the decided cases, in resorting to the record of conviction to ascertain the precise nature of the offense of which the alien was convicted. *Ex Parte C—— C—— O–; United States* v. *C——*, *supra.* If resort is had to the record it indicates, although the situation is involved, that the alien's false statement related to a matter which the German authorities deemed material and respecting which they deemed it necessary to obtain correct information.

It has also been suggested on behalf of the alien that when he submitted to the German authorities the declaration alleged to contain a false statement concerning his property he did so under the advice of an economic trustee upon which he considered that he was justified in relying. It is the view of your Legal Adviser, however, that your Department would not be justified on this score in attempting to try the case anew and to determine whether the conviction of the alien was warranted under the circumstances.

It further has been urged on behalf of the alien that the offense of which he was convicted was political. The statute excludes from its provisions an alien convicted of an "offense purely political," and extradition treaties, with few exceptions, contain a provision exempting in mandatory or permissive form political offenses from their operation. The term is not defined in the Immigration Act, nor, apparently, in any of the treaties to which the United States is a party. It is

generally agreed that no satisfactory and acceptable definition of the term has yet been found. *In re E——, 62* Fed. 964; *M———, The Case of the S———— R———, 29* American Law Review, p. 1; Clarke, Extradition, 2d ed., Appendix XXXIV; Deere, Political Offenses in the Law and Practice of Extradition, 27 American Journal of International Law, 247-270, at p. 269; Foreign Relations of the United States (1897), pp. 405-416; Harvard Research, Extradition, American Journal of International Law (1935), Pt. I, Supp., pp. 107-119; Hyde, International Law (1922), Vol. I, pp. 573-576; Moore, Extradition (1891), Vol. I, pp. 303-325; Oppenheim, International Law, 4th ed., Vol. I, pp. 573-579; Taylor, International Public Law (1901), pp. 258-259; Wheaton's International Law (Keith), 6th ed., pp. 218-228; 3 Proceedings of American Society of International Law (1901), pp. 95-165.

Judge Moore, in the work above cited (p. 308), states that definitions are of little practical value "since the question whether a particular act comes within that category is pre-eminently circumstantial." Reference to a few cases may serve to indicate the general nature of the concept.

In re C—— (1891), i Q. P. Div. 149, 156, Lord Denman stated:

> "I think that in order to bring the case within the words of the Act and to exclude extradition for such an act as murder, which is one of the extradition offenses, it must at least be shown that the act is done in furtherance of, done with the intention of assistance, as a sort of overt act in the course of acting in a political matter, a political rising, or a dispute between two parties in the State as to which is to have the government in its hands, before it can be brought within the meaning of the words used in the Act."

In the same case, however, Judge Hawkins, adopting the definition given in Stephen's History of the Criminal Law of England (1883), Vol. II, pp. 70-71, said:

> "I think, therefore, that the expression in the Extradition Act ought (unless some better interpretation of it can be suggested) to be interpreted to mean that fugitive criminals are not to be surrendered for extradition crimes if those crimes were incidental to and formed a part of political disturbances. I do not wish to enter into details beforehand on a subject which might at any moment come under judicial consideration."

In the draft Convention on Extradition, prepared by the Harvard Research in International Law (*supra,* p. 112), the following definition was proposed:

> "As it is used in this Convention, the term 'political offense' includes treason, sedition and espionage, whether committed by one or more persons; it includes any offense connected with the activities of an organized group directed against the security or governmental system of the requesting State; and it does not exclude other offenses having a political objective."

Counsel for the alien suggests that the term "political offense" should apply "to any offense incidental to the resistance of, or flight from, great persecutions or oppressions by nations or ruling majorities against large racial religious, or political minorities."

While ordinarily it may not be proper to consider the motive or purpose of the offender in determining whether a crime of which he was convicted involves moral turpitude, I agree with your Legal Adviser that when the question is presented whether the offense was political it becomes necessary to take motive into account.

It may be assumed, that, in ordinary circumstances, under the principles enunciated in the cases heretofore cited—most of which, it should be observed, presented instances of convictions not by foreign courts but by courts of this

country—wilful false swearing would involve moral turpitude. However, in view of the claim made in this case that the crime was political in nature or had political aspects, the question whether in its essence it is one debarring the alien from entry is a question which, if presented to a court in the United States, would, in my opinion, require consideration in the light of the present-day situation in Germany. I do not think that the case should be divorced from the realities of the world or that opinions rendered heretofore in this country dealing with the moral qualities of crimes of which persons had been convicted by foreign tribunals in tranquil times should be followed in the letter to conclusions antagonistic to the spirit of our immigration law and foreign to the intent of the Congress in passing it.

There are in the United States no statutes comparable to the economic decrees of the Reich. It is well known indeed that the concepts of law presently existing in Germany are alien to those which prevail in this country. See "The German Reich and Americans of German Origin," Oxford University Press, 1938, pp. ix. 3-6. It should be noted that the German court states in its judgment convicting the alien here involved that "the accused had * * * the intention of emigrating from Germany since, being a Jew, he saw his commercial progress in Germany obstructed." It is common knowledge that decrees and orders have been issued in and are enforced by the German Reich designed to eliminate Jews from all phases of German life, and indeed from that country; and that judged by our standards, as well as by those of many other nations, the members of the Jewish race in Germany are under the severest kind of persecution. The State Department had occasion to observe during December, 1938, that the recent policy pursued in Germany shocked and confounded public opinion in the United States more profoundly than anything that had taken place in many decades, and that references here in public utterances to this state of public indignation represented the feeling of the overwhelming majority of the people of the United States.

Under such conditions the terror and desperation extent among hundreds of thousands of Jews now living in Germany cannot be other than acute. It was apparently under such conditions and in connection with the enforcement of the decrees which brought them about that conviction was had of the crime here charged; I cannot bring myself to believe that in determining any moral or political attribute of that crime the courts of this country would close their eyes to those factors.

Indeed, it would appear that the acts here under consideration were performed under a compulsion as great as it was unjust. The alternatives open to the alien were to remain in Germany and be reduced to a state of penury and serfdom or to seek another life in another land. In selecting the latter alternative, he was confronted with the necessity of going forth with his dependent family stripped of all his possessions or seeking to retain what was rightfully his own, in avoidance of a statute and a procedure which cannot be defended on the basis of morals or justice. It was a form of duress which in good conscience we would not be justified in ignoring.

I do not believe that the term "moral turpitude," as it is generally understood, can properly be ascribed to the conduct of this alien. I advise that you would be warranted in granting him a visa.

Respectfully,

Homer Cummings,
Attorney General.

4. *Copies of Typical Letters written to certain aliens for whom visa petitions were approved and who were granted pre-examination privileges; cases where the 7th or 9th Proviso were invoked*

55960/514
RN

December 10, 1937.

Mr. H. C. J.
Seattle, Wash.

My dear Mr. J.

Reference is made to the matter of your immigration status in this country, and your desire to adjust such status as set forth in a communication from your attorney, Mr. P. F. Sch. of Seattle.

In view of the facts in your case, this office may be able to assist you, by facilitating your temporary admission into Canada to apply for an admission visa, and thereafter for permanent admission into the United States.

If you desire to travel to Canada for this purpose, it is suggested that before doing so you communicate with the American consul before whom you expect to apply for a visa, as suggested in the enclosed printed circular. After you have been advised by the consul that your documents have been found sufficient for an immigration visa, in so far as can be determined before and subject to your personal appearance at the consulate, you may call at the Immigration and Naturalization Office in Seattle and present this letter to the district director, whereupon you will be granted the privilege of preexamination to determine your admissibility into the United States. If you are found to be admissible under the immigration laws when in possession of an appropriate visa, he will give you a letter to the Canadian immigration officer at the port of entry to Canada, stating that you will be readmitted to the United States. In the event, however, that you fail to obtain a visa, your readmission will not vest you with the status of a permanent legal resident.

When presenting yourself at the Seattle office for preexamination you should be in possession of two photographs of yourself, approximately two by two inches, showing full front view without head covering.

Cordially yours,

I. F. Wixon
Deputy Commissioner.

Preexamination authorized. Not 575 case. Born in U. S., naturalized in Canada but lost citizenship in that country due to absence of more than a year; resides here with American citizen daughter; no relatives in Canada. Hardship; granted vol. dept.

V-242255
55873/492
RN

November 4, 1937.

Mr. A. G.
Brooklyn, New York.

Dear Sir:

Reference is made to your desire to be accorded preexamination prior to your temporary admission into Canada to apply for an immigration visa and thereafter for permanent admission into the United States.

Since you have been advised by the Consul General at Montreal that your documents have been found sufficient for an immigration visa in so far as can be determined before and subject to your personal appearance at the Consulate, you may call at the Immigration and Naturalization office at Rouses Point, New York, and present this letter to the officer in charge, whereupon you will be accorded the privilege of preexamination to determine your admissibility into the United States. If it is found that you are admissible under the immigration laws when in possession of an appropriate visa, he will give you a letter to the Canadian immigration officer at the port of entry to Canada, stating that you will be readmitted to the United States. In the event, however, that you fail to secure a visa, your readmission will not vest you with the status of a permanent legal resident.

When you call at Rouses Point for preexamination you should be in possession of two photographs of yourself, approximately two by two inches, showing full front view without head covering.

It will be necessary for you to pass through Rouses Point when reentering as well as when as departing from the United States.

Cordially yours,

I. F. Wixon
Deputy Commissioner.

Not 575 case. Nonquota alien (native of Argentine) married to citizen of U. S.; married 8/1/36.

55969/91
RN

Sgt. R. T. B.
Fort Jay, New York.

Dear Sir:

The attention of this office has been called to the request of your commanding officer for your preexamination at the Canadian border to facilitate your entry into Canada in order that you may apply for an immigration visa and subsequent permanent admission into the United States to enable you to file your application for naturalization which is a prerequisite to your maintaining your position in the United States Army. In view of this we are directing the immigration Inspector in charge at Rouses Point to preexamine you.

After the Consul General at Montreal has found your documents to be sufficient and satisfactory for an immigration visa, in so far as can be determined before and subject to your personal appearance at the Consulate, you may call at the Immigration and Naturalization Office at Rouses Point, New York, and present this letter to the officer in charge, whereupon you will be granted the privilege of preexamination to determine your admissibility into the United States. If it is found that you are admissible under the immigration laws when in possession of an appropriate visa he will give you a letter to the Canadian immigration officer at the port of entry to Canada, stating that you will be readmitted to the United States. In the event, however, that you fail to obtain a visa, your readmission will not vest you with the status of a legal permanent resident.

When presenting yourself at Rouses Point for preexamination you should be in possession of two photographs of yourself, approximately two by two inches, showing full front view without head covering.

Cordially yours,

I. F. Wixon
Deputy Commissioner.

Cases where the Seventh or Ninth Proviso to Sec. 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917 were invoked.

(Note: Seventh Proviso, see p.

The Ninth Proviso to Sec. 3 of the 1917 Immigration Act reads:

"Provided further, That the Commissioner General of Immigration with the approval of the Secretary of Labor shall issue rules and prescribe conditions, including exaction of such bonds as may be necessary, to control and regulate the admission and return of otherwise inadmissible aliens applying for temporary admission.")

55934/445

November 8, 1937.

The Honorable,
The Secretary of State,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Secretary:

I have the honor to inform you that deportation proceedings have been instituted against one C. R., a native or citizen of Italy.

The record shows that the alien last entered the United States at New York on December 6, 1924, at which time he was in possession of nonquota immigration visa No. 200, issued at Leghorn, Italy, on November 10, 1924. The visa was predicated on the alien's claimed birth in Sao Paulo, Brazil, February 8, 1903. He was, however, at Giunougnano, Italy, on Feb. 8, 1906. He testified that he had a friend in Brazil who, knowing how anxious he was to go to the United States, and how difficult it was to secure a visa, took him to some man where some papers were prepared which showed birth in Brazil. After the birth was recorded, the alien secured a birth certificate which he took to Italy and on arrival there went to the American Consul at Leghorn and secured a nonquota visa. He alleges that he does not know the name of his friend in Brazil, nor the name of the man who prepared the papers for him, although he admits that person helped others in the same way.

On December 23, 1929, the alien filed a petition for naturalization in the United States District Court, Cleveland, Ohio, and on March 28, 1930, he was admitted to United States citizenship. He stated in his declaration of intention and also in his petition for naturalization that he was born in Brazil. Because of the fraud perpetrated, the citizenship conferred upon him was cancelled on July 15, 1936.

A warrant was issued on June 16, 1937, providing for the alien's deportation to Italy on the grounds that he is found to have been at the time of his entry on December 6, 1924, not entitled to enter the United States for the reason, to wit: that the immigration visa which he presented was not valid because procured by fraud or misrepresentation; that at the time of his entry he was an alien not of the

nationality specified in his immigration visa; and that he admits having committed a felony or other crime or misdemeanor involving moral turpitude prior to entry, to wit: Perjury; and that he was not a nonquota immigrant as specified in his immigration visa.

Further consideration has recently been given to this case and in view of the fact that the alien is married to a native of the United States and there are three American-born children, and the fact that the alien's record appears to be good aside from the fraud and perjury mentioned above, the Department has withdrawn the warrant of deportation and has granted the alien permission to depart from the United States voluntarily, to any country of his choice, except contiguous territory, within three months from the date he is notified of this decision by our Buffalo, New York, office.

The Department has stated that in the event the alien applies for admission to the United States within six months from the date he is notified of the above decision, his admission will be authorized under the seventh proviso of Section 3 of the Act of 1917, provided he is otherwise admissible under the immigration laws and regulations except for the fraud in the procurement of a consular immigration visa, and the fraud and perjury in connection with naturalization.

The District Director of this Service at Buffalo, New York, has been directed to request the alien to advise your Department as to what American consulate he will apply for a visa, in order that the consul may be appropriately apprised of the facts in the case.

It is noted your file No. 811,111 R, C, relates to this case.

Respectfully,

I. F. Wixon
Deputy Commissioner.

LG

W Copy to DD, Buffalo, File No. 17037/324
Copy for Registry & Verification Division. Visa returned.

55856/486-591

November 9, 1937.

The Honorable,
The Secretary of State,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Secretary:

I have the honor to present to you the cases of A. D. and his wife R. D., nee P..e or P..o or P..a, both natives and citizens of Italy.

It appears that these aliens entered on January 24, 1925, with documents purporting to be immigration visas Nos. 2374-75, issued at Palermo, Italy, on December 29, 1924. These documents have been established to be forgeries. Subsequent to entry, the male alien attempted naturalization by applying for a certificate of arrival and filing a preliminary form for naturalization.

Aside from the transactions mentioned above, the aliens appear to have a good record and they are the parents of two American-born children. In view thereof, the Department has concluded to withdraw outstanding warrants of deportation and has granted them permission to depart from the United States voluntarily, to any country of their choice except contiguous territory, within three months from date of our Ellis Island office's notice to them, on consent of surety in the case of the

male alien and provided arrangements are made for verification of departure in his wife's case. Unless they do so depart an order for their deportation will again be entered.

The Department further directed that if the aliens apply for admission within six months from the date of said notice, they be admitted under the 7th proviso of Section 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917, provided they are otherwise admissible under immigration laws and regulations except for the fraud and forgery in connection with documents purporting to be consular immigration visas and fraud and perjury in attempted naturalization proceedings on the male alien's part.

The District Director of this Service at Ellis Island has been directed to request the aliens to advise your Department as to what American consulates they will apply for visas, in order that the consul may be appropriately apprised of the facts in the case.

Respectfully,

I. F. Wixon
Deputy Commissioner.

55908/409

November 11, 1937.

The Honorable,
The Secretary of State,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Secretary:

I have the honor to present to you the case of J. H., a native of Czechoslovakia.

It appears that this alien entered the United States sometime subsequent to July 1, 1924, at which time he was in possession of a document purporting to be a head tax refund certificate, which he obtained fraudulently through conspiracy with another. Subsequently, he attempted to proceed toward naturalization. He has never been admitted lawfully for permanent residence.

Aside from the transactions mentioned above, the alien appears to have a good record, and he has a wife, legally resident here, and two American-born children. In view thereof, the Department has concluded to withdraw an outstanding warrant of deportation and has granted him permission to depart from the United States voluntarily, to any country of his choice except contiguous territory, within three months after the date of our field office's notice to him, provided arrangements are made for verification of departure. Unless he does so depart an order for deportation will again be entered.

The Department further directed that, in the event the alien applies for admission within six months from the date of said notice, he be admitted under the 7th proviso of Section 3 of the 1917 act, provided he is otherwise admissible under immigration laws and regulations except for the fraud and perjury in connection with the procurement of what purported to be a head tax refund certificate, and in connection with his attempted naturalization proceeding.

The District Director of this Service at Buffalo has been directed to request the alien to advise your Department as to what American consulate he will apply for a visa, in order that the consul may be appropriately apprised of the facts in the case.

Respectfully,

Edw. J. Shaughnessy
Deputy Commissioner.

55856/321

November 18, 1937.

The Honorable,
The Secretary of State,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Secretary:

I have the honor to present to you the immigration case of B. or M. G.

It appears that this alien, although a native and citizen of Poland, obtained German quota visa No. 10210 on May 6, 1926, at Berlin, Germany, on the basis of a fraudulent birth certificate purporting to show his birth in Germany. He entered this country with this visa on May 28, 1926, and later attempted to proceed toward naturalization.

As the alien's wife and two children are citizens of the United States, the Department has concluded to withdraw an outstanding warrant of deportation and has granted him permission to depart from the United States voluntarily, to any country of his choice except contiguous territory, within three months from date of our field office's notice to him, on consent of surety. Unless he does so depart an order of deportation will be entered and his deportation effected.

The Department further directed that if the alien applies for readmission to the United States within six months from the date of said notice, he be readmitted under the 7th proviso to section 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917, if found admissible under the general provisions of the immigration laws other than for his fraudulent attempt to secure naturalization, and the fraud connected with his procurement of a consular immigration visa in May 1926.

The District Director of this Service at Ellis Island has been directed to request the alien to advise your Department as to what American consulate he will apply for a visa, in order that the consul may be appropriately apprised of the facts in the case.

Respectfully,

I. F. Wixon
Deputy Commissioner.

5. ***Copies of Senator Robert R. Reynolds' Correspondence with reference to "certain abuses" in facilitating readmission of aliens who were illegally in the United States***

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
Washington

December 10, 1937.

In reply refer to
VD 150.426/266

The Honorable
Robert R. Reynolds,
United States Senate

My dear Senator Reynolds:

I refer to your letter of November 27, 1937, addressed to the Treaty Division of this Department, asking details as to any procedure which may exist to facilitate the entry into Canada of aliens in the United States who wish to apply at American

consular offices in Canada for immigration visas with which to reenter the United States for permanent residence. You inquire as to the participation of the Department of State in any such procedure.

In reply I may mention, as having a bearing on the question which you have raised, a general procedure authorized by this Department in 1934 permitting the preliminary examination by consular officers of documents sent to them by prospective applicants for immigration visas.

This procedure was not limited to any particular country but was world-wide in scope. It did not apply specifically to aliens in the United States but was authorized with a view to its equal applicability to aliens in any country living at a distance from a visa-issuing consulate. The procedure in question was authorized principally with a view to minimizing the unnecessary hardships which aliens might have in connection with making preliminary personal calls of inquiry prior to their actual application in person for immigration visas.

In connection with the above procedure, consular officers are of course not authorized to state in advance that a visa will be issued when the applicant appears. They merely have authority to state, in their written replies to inquiries of this nature that the documents submitted by the respective applicants seem or do not seem, as the case may be, sufficient and satisfactory as far as can be ascertained in advance of the actual personal appearance of the applicant.

Aliens in the United States who are in possession of favorable consular letters of this character, have within certain limitations been permitted by the Department of Labor to benefit by arrangements made by that Department with Canadian immigration officials with a view to facilitating their entry into Canada. In cases of this kind, where the applicants are the beneficiaries of approved first preference petitions, American consular officers have additional authority to include in their letters covering preliminary examinations of documents a brief statement as to when it would be likely that a quota number might be available. Reservations of quota numbers, however, are not made for aliens who are in the United States.

As to any arrangements which may have been made by the Department of Labor with the Canadian immigration officials along the lines of your inquiry, it is suggested that you may wish to make direct inquiry relative thereto of that Department, as being the branch of the Government primarily concerned.

Sincerely yours,

John Farr Simmons
Chief, Visa Division

Note: Correct verbatim copy of photostatic reproduction of the original.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF LABOR
Immigration and Naturalization Service
Washington

December 1, 1937.

Honorable Robert R. Reynolds,
United States Senate,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Senator Reynolds:

I have your letter of November 26 and am getting together some examples of the letters which you wish to see in connection with the preexamination of deportable aliens through Canada.

Unless you advise otherwise I should like to confine these letters to the period since I have become Commissioner of Immigration and Naturalization (I took the oath of Office on August 26) because I am prepared to assume full responsibility for the policy of the service since that date.

Shortly after taking office I strictly limited the "preexamination procedure" so as only to include approved visa petition cases where the alien has a nonquota status or a preferential status under the quota. In these cases we are able to determine in advance that the American Consul in Canada can provide an immigration visa immediately upon the appearance of the alien. It has not been my policy to grant preexamination to aliens who can in any way be considered as undesirable.

I will also be glad to supply the information you desire regarding the application of the Seventh and Ninth Provisos of Section 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917 as regards aliens whose records show other unlawful acts than illegal entry.

I should very much like to discuss these matters with you personally and am planning to call upon you in the near future.

Yours sincerely,

(sgd) James L. Houghteling
Commissioner.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF LABOR
Immigration and Naturalization Service
Washington

March 16, 1938.

Honorable Robert R. Reynolds,
United States Senate,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Senator Reynolds:

I received yesterday your letter of March 9th asking me for a considerable amount of additional information about the application of the Seventh Proviso of Section 3 of the 1917 Immigration Act to aliens illegally in the United States. I will proceed to supply you with full information on this point.

In the last paragraph of your letter you refer to my letter of December 22 in which I stated that I had found "certain abuses" in connection with our preexamination procedure of aiding aliens who were illegally in the United States to go to Canada to secure legal entry. The abuses I referred to were practiced by certain lawyers and so-called immigration consultants who were trying to make use of preexamination procedure at our border stations to slip undesirable aliens through to Canada for the purpose of securing immigration visas in our Consulates there. By providing that the preexaminations should be held in New York and other large centers instead of at border stations—which was one of the changes I made in the preexamination procedure—the Immigration Service was better able to correct these abuses and to discourage this particular form of racketeering. The "abuses" referred to in my letter did not refer, as you infer, to any part of the preexamination procedure practiced by the Immigration Service prior to my assumption of office. I found no abuses in the conscientious and intelligent handling of this difficult problem by the Immigration and Naturalization Service.

I will send you the additional information desired in the near future.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) James L. Houghteling
Commissioner.

March 18, 1938.

Hon. James L. Houghteling,
Commissioner of Immigration & Naturalization,
Department of Labor,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Commissioner:

I hasten to thank you for your letter of the 16th inst., and your offer to supply me with the information requested in my letter of the 9th inst.

I am not surprised at the racketeering abuse of immigration lawyers and immigration consultants, so-called, that you are trying to curb by concentrating the authority in abler and more responsible hands. In your letter of December 22nd, you mentioned "abuses", and I am anxious to know about the other abuses in connection with the Department's special preexamination arrangement with Canada and also why Canada abrogated the arrangement, just prior to your coming into office, or at any rate refused to go on receiving aliens, guilty of law-breaking here or elsewhere, under it. Of course, I want to do anything I can to help in curbing any such abuses, and I am sure if I have the facts I may be able to contribute something to their eradication in some way or other legislatively.

Of course, you understand I am not opposed at all to the extension of mercy in real meritorious hardship cases in a way that will not encourage law breaking or law evasion and will not undermine respect for law and its observance. No one hates more than I to see the individual suffer the penalty of law, but I know no other or better way to maintain the majesty of the law and to do the greatest good to the greatest number.

Thanking you again for your letter and trusting you will let me know at your earliest possible convenience the other abuses and just why Canada refused to go on with the arrangement last summer.

Very truly yours,

U. S. Senate, North Carolina.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

March 30, 1938.

In reply refer to
VD 150.07/152

The Honorable
Robert R. Reynolds,
United States Senate.

My dear Senator Reynolds:

I received your letter of March 15, 1938, in which you inquire regarding the number of so-called "pre-examination" cases among the thirty-four aliens on the list which I sent you with my letter of March 3, 1938.

The Department has no information concerning the operation of the "pre-examination" procedure in any particular alien's case, since this is a matter which is handled entirely by the Department of Labor.

The Department is not in possession of information concerning the number of aliens among the thirty-four on the list above mentioned, which would show how many of them may have received immigration visas at American consular offices in Canada. This information could be obtained by requesting the American consular officers concerned to submit reports on each individual alien's case. However, when immigration visas are issued and used by aliens to enter the United States such visas are surrendered by the aliens concerned to the immigration authorities at the ports of entry and are filed in the Department of Labor at Washington. A search among the immigration visas on file in that Department may show how many of the aliens concerned received immigration visas and re-entered the United States.

The Department does not have statistics showing the number of aliens who may have been admitted into the United States temporarily under the ninth proviso in Section 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917. The records of the actual admission of aliens into the United States at ports of entry are maintained by the Department of Labor.

In accordance with your request I am enclosing a world wide list of aliens whose readmission into the United States has been authorized by the Secretary of Labor under the discretionary authority contained in the seventh proviso in Section 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917, such action having been taken by the Secretary of Labor under the condition that the aliens concerned should be found to be admissible into the United States except for the offenses involving moral turpitude listed opposite their names. The list begins on July 1, 1934 and ends with the date of this letter. It includes the thirty-four cases on the list which I sent you covering aliens in whose cases the Secretary of Labor had acted under the seventh proviso before December 20, 1937, and who were to apply for immigration visas at American consular offices in Canada. The enclosed list is believed to be fairly complete, although there may be a few additional cases in which the files at this time could not be found and which are not therefore being included on the enclosed list.

Sincerely yours,

(s) A. M. Warren
Chief, Visa Division

Enclosure:
List of aliens and crimes.

List of Aliens whose readmission into the United States has been authorized by the Secretary of Labor under the Seventh Proviso provided they should be found to be admissible except for the moral turpitude offense indicated in each case. As no good purpose will be served by the publication of the names of persons involved in the cases listed below only the initials are utilized to identify the case

1934	
M——— F———	Forgery (passport fraud)
1935	
P—— L———	Forgery (passport fraud)
O—— S. J——— (J———)	Conspiracy and extortion
1936	
A——— E——— McC——	Theft
L——— A——— McC———	Statutory rape
J—— T——— J———	Aiding and abetting shoplifting
F——— P——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
T——— E——— C———	Perjury (visa fraud)

1937

J—— L. A———	Theft
F——— C——	Manslaughter
G——— A——— I———	Perjury (passport fraud)
A——— A———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization fraud)
D——— H—— B———	Perjury (passport fraud)
C——— R——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
K—— E——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
F——— S———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
G——— C———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
L——— K———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
L——— J. F——	Theft (two convictions)
J——— I———	Theft
S——— A———	Bigamy
S——— E————	Forgery (visa fraud)
J—— (R—— S———) M———	Perjury and forgery (visa fraud)
R——— R. M———	Theft
F——— L. H. A————	Embezzlement and manslaughter
A—— G————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
S———— M———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
C——— N—————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
P—— G———	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
S——— — T————	Perjury (visa fraud)
L——— J. M——	Perjury (immigration fraud)
H——— S————	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
J—— H. K——	Perjury and forgery (visa fraud)
J—— K——	Theft
J—— B——	Perjury (visa fraud)
Z—— S————	Perjury (visa fraud)
C—— S—————	Perjury (passport and immigration frauds)
A—— W—— (W——)	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
J—— S———— K——	Perjury and forgery (passport and immigration frauds)
R——— B——	Perjury and forgery (passport and immigration frauds)
S—— T———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
A———— D———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
G———— C——	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
G———— C. T————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
A—— S. S———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
F——— P———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
S—— G——	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
E——— G——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)

L— E———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
C—— R——	Perjury (immigration and naturalization frauds)
J—— H———	Perjury (immigration and naturalization frauds)
C——— S————	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
B——— A——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
A——— D— P——	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
G———— N———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
C———— D— B———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
A——— T————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
J—— K—————	Perjury and forgery (visa fraud) Private Act No. 409 passed by 75th Congress. Alien acquitted of fraud.
J—— K————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
M——— M——	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
B—— G————	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
S——— E———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
G——— B——	Perjury (immigration and naturalization frauds)
M——— T———	Perjury and forgery (passport, immigration and naturalization frauds)
S———— D———	Perjury and forgery (passport, immigration and naturalization frauds)
M——— G——	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
D———— T————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
D——— P———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
L—— M———	Perjury (visa and immigration frauds)
I—— F————	Perjury (passport and immigration frauds)
S——— B———	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
L—— D'O——	Perjury (visa and immigration frauds)
1938	
N——— P————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
M—— S——	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
H——— J—————	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
M—— G———	Smuggling fraud
S———— H———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
F———— A———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
P—— G————	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
S——— B————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)

P—— V——	Theft
S——— B————	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
F—— B———	Perjury (registration and naturalization frauds)
E——— Z——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
A—— A—— W——	Perjury (deportation proceedings)
V——— C————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
G———— C——	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
V—— C. D— S——	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
A——— P—————	Perjury and forgery (passport and immigration frauds)
L—— C———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
A—— S. H———	Perjury and forgery (passport and immigration frauds)
M—— B———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
B——— S————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
N—— K———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
J—— P———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
L—— G————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
P—— F————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
G—— G———	Perjury and forgery (re-entry permit and naturalization frauds)
H—— E. H——	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
F———— S———	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
D———— N————	Perjury
R——— F——	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
H—— R—— B——	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
H———— M. K——	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
A——— S—————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
A——— S—— C———	Perjury and forgery (re-entry permit and naturalization fraud)
S———— M—————	Perjury (visa and immigration frauds) and illiteracy
M— G————	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
A——— A——	Perjury (visa and immigration fraud)
F———— B————	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
G——— S———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
G—— S————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
W—— F———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
A——— O——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
A——— I————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
B——— J. S————	Theft
R——— C—— R——	Perjury (immigration and naturalization frauds)
J—— V——— G—— — A——	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)

W—— W———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
S——— S———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
J—— — M———	Forgery (passport and immigration frauds)
D—— L——	Perjury and forgery (naturalization fraud)
L—— G. H———	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
H——— K——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
K———— K——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
W—— K——	Perjury (visa and naturalization frauds)
S—— D———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
V——— A————	Perjury
G——— G——— G——	Perjury (re-entry permit and naturalization frauds)
J—— H—————	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
S——— P——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
J—— S———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
G——— S———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
J—— F———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
E—— T. C———	Theft
A——— D——	Perjury (passport and immigration frauds)
P—— — G———	Perjury and forgery (visa, re-entry permit and naturalization frauds)
A—— K——	Perjury (immigration and naturalization frauds)
G———— L————	Perjury and forgery (visa, re-entry permit and naturalization frauds)
A———— S——	Perjury and forgery (naturalization frauds)
J—— U—————	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
C—— K———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
H——— F———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
F———— B————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
C——— F. M————	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
M—— G——	Perjury and forgery (passport and immigration frauds)
R—— B——	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
J—— L————	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
D——— M———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
A——— K———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
A——— G————	Perjury (re-entry permit and naturalization frauds)

M— N———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
G——— A———	Perjury
A——— C———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
C—— — P——	Perjury and forgery (visa and immigration frauds)
A——— B———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
D—— T———	Theft
C——— R———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
O——— M———	Perjury (re-entry permit and naturalization frauds)
E—— S———	Theft (Dyer Act)
J—— O———	Perjury and forgery (passport and naturalization frauds)
E——— O. C———	Theft
W——— P——	Perjury and forgery (passport fraud)
A——— K. F. K——	Theft
P—— U——	Perjury (immigration fraud)
K——— P——	Perjury and forgery (passport and immigration frauds)
G——— B———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
B——— C———	Perjury and forgery (passport and naturalization frauds)
E——— V———	Theft
G——— K. G———	Perjury (visa and re-entry permit frauds)
M—— A. G. H———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
J—— W——	Perjury
S—— P———	Perjury and conspiracy (registration and naturalization frauds)
C——— R. Z———	Perjury (visa and immigration frauds)
G——— P———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
P—— K———	Forgery (visa fraud)
J——— B———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
M——— S———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
J——— B———	Perjury (re-entry permit and naturalization fraud)
C—— R—— A———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
G——— P———	Perjury and forgery (naturalization fraud)
H——— B———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
A—— M—— (M——)	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds)
F——— V———	Perjury and forgery (immigration and passport frauds)
G——— C———	Perjury and forgery (visa and naturalization frauds; carrying concealed weapons and violating prohibition laws)
R——— S———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)
R—— — — T——	Burglary
D——— A. S———	Perjury (registration fraud)
K——— S———	Perjury (naturalization fraud)

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF LABOR
IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION SERVICE
Washington

April 12, 1938.

Address reply to Commissioner of Immigration and Naturalization and Refer to File Number 55819/402

RN

Honorable Robert R. Reynolds,
United States Senate,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Senator Reynolds:

I received your letter of April 7 and also the two letters of April 8.

In one of your letters of April 8 you refer to the House Subcommittee on Appropriations Hearings, page 240, and ask: "Is it quite accurate as stated that 903,119 quota immigration aliens were admitted under Section 5, and on page 241 that 27,762 immigrant aliens were admitted last year under Section 5?"; also, "are none of those Section 6, or preference aliens?" and "if any of the aliens stated to be Section 5 aliens are not non-preference aliens, have you the clerical assistance to have the figures broken down for me so that I can tell precisely how many of each of lots of Section 5 aliens are Section 6 aliens?"

The 903,119 aliens shown in the table in the Hearings were charged to the quotas of their respective countries as defined in Section 5 of the 1924 Act. You will notice in the first sentence of Section 5 that "the term quota immigrant" means any immigrant who is not a nonquota immigrant. In Section 6 of the Act under the title "preferences within quotas" are enumerated three classes of immigrants who may come under the Section 5 "quota immigrant" classification, to wit: under Section 6 (a) (1) as first preference; Section 6 (a) (2) as second preference; and Section 6 (a) (3) as non-preference, if "any portion of the quota of each nationality for such year not required for the issuance of immigration visas to the classes specified in paragraphs (1) and (2)" etc. The same comment applies to the 27,762 quota aliens admitted in 1937.

To summarize, the 903,119 and the 27,762 aliens were charged to the quotas of their countries, under Section 5 of the Act, and these figures include the first and second preference as well as non-preference immigrants above described.

In order to break down the figures 903,119 to show how many were admitted as first preference, second preference, and non-preference it would be necessary to pull from the files each visa and tabulate those facts. I do not have the clerical assistance necessary to tabulate this information from these 903,119 immigration visas; neither would it be complete because of the many hundreds of visas that are out of the files for reference purposes, investigations and prosecutions. It might serve your purpose to have the Department of State give you the figures from its records as to the number of preferences and non-preference visas *issued* by consuls. While the figures of that Department as to visas issued would be larger than the number of visas actually surrendered by immigrants on arrival

and filed with this Department, the percentage of the various classes should be substantially proportionate.

In another letter of April 8, you state you would like to have "the names and addresses of each alien's near relatives, and also the 'domicile' address of each of the aliens on the list admitted under the 7th proviso, as well as any additional lawbreaking or wrongdoing your files show or you may know of". I understand this refers specifically to the list of the 191 names enclosed with your letter of April 7.

I am having the 191 cases withdrawn from the files and will have them examined to obtain the information therefrom which you request. I will endeavor to have this list completed within the ten days or two weeks from the date of your letter of April 8; however it will involve a careful reading of thousands of letters and reports contained in these 191 cases.

Cordially yours,

(s) James L. Houghteling
Commissioner.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF LABOR
Immigration and Naturalization Service
Washington

April 20, 1938.

Address reply to Commissioner of Immigration and Naturalization and Refer to File Number 55819/402
RN

Honorable Robert R. Reynolds,
United States Senate,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Senator Reynolds:

I wish to refer again to your letter of April 7, with which you enclosed a list of 191 names of aliens who, you stated, were granted 7th proviso waivers, and also to your letters of April 8, which I acknowledged under date of April 12.

You specifically requested "the names and addresses of each alien's near relatives, and also the 'domicile' address of each of the aliens on the list admitted under the 7th proviso, as well as any additional lawbreaking or wrongdoing your files show or you may know."

I have had the files reviewed and summarized and the tabulation contained on the enclosed 24 pages indicates the result of this review. You will notice that some of the aliens were not "admitted under the 7th proviso", some were denied the 7th proviso, and instances are cited where some had not yet left the country. In each instance we have given the last address shown by the file, or indicated that it is not known. There are also a few instances where the files could not be identified because you gave only the name of the alien. It should be stated that on a large index like ours, containing many thousands of names, there are a number of persons who bear exactly the same name and without more information than the name it is not possible to identify the record with the name furnished.

If you will supply identifying information concerning those persons in this category so indicated on the tabulation I shall be glad to give you the information you desire as to their cases.

Because of the time limit placed by you within which you desired this report it was necessary to assign ten clerks to the task of reviewing the cases. The brevity or verbosity of the comments relative to each case will, therefore, be reflected in the individuality of the clerk reviewing the case. Should you desire elaboration on any of these summaries, therefore, do not hesitate to call upon me and I shall be glad to have the particular items rechecked for you. The cases are being withheld from the files until I hear whether you desire further information from them. I would, therefore, appreciate an early response so that there may be no undue delay in closing out some of the current cases upon which action was deferred because of the review you requested.

I deem it my duty to invite your attention to the practice of this Department of not allowing public access to various information contained in our files which may work to the disadvantage of the alien or American-citizen relatives of the alien, and furthermore the publication of which may constitute a breach of confidence on the part of the Immigration Service. Several items in the enclosed schedule under the heading "Additional lawbreaking or wrong-doing" represent petty offenses voluntarily admitted by the alien himself. The names and addresses of relatives are also usually supplied in confidence. While recognizing your right to this information and to use it as you may see fit in the public interest, I find it incumbent on me to request that such information be treated as confidentially as is compatible with your need thereof.

In connection with supplying you with this information it also comes to my attention that in a great many of the cases under review some individual Senator or Member of the House of Representatives has been personally interested in securing relief for the alien involved. In one or more cases in fact the continued presence of these aliens in the United States has been due, not to action on the part of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, but to private relief bills introduced by Members of Congress and at least one has been passed by both Houses of Congress. Such circumstances do not appear on the table which I am providing you herewith. It has seeemd to me only fair, however, that in providing you with this information I should also call to the attention of the Senator or Congressman interested the fact that I am doing so, in order that the latter may be prepared, if he desires, to give his version of these cases if they are to be publicly reviewed by you. I might say also that in some cases we have had as many as three or four, and in one case a half dozen, Congressmen express interest. I am sure you will concur in the fairness of this treatment of your colleagues.

If I can be of any further service to you in connection with the survey, which, as the several tables furnished you show, embodies a wide scope of the immigration problems confronting not only this department but the Congress as well, I wish you to feel free to call upon me at any time and I assure you the fullest cooperation of my entire Service.

Sincerely yours,

(signed) James L. Houghteling
Commissioner

Enclosures.

UNITED STATES SENATE

April 7, 1939

Captain John Trevor,
11 East 91st Street,
New York, N. Y.

My dear Captain Trevor:

Enclosed herewith I am forwarding to you copy of a letter received by me from Mr. A. M. Warren, Chief Visa Section, Department of State, dated April 3, 1939 with enclosure listing aliens in whose cases notification was received from the Department of Labor in 1938 and up to March 15, 1939 to the effect that their admission into the United States had been authorized by the Secretary of Labor under the seventh proviso in Section 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917, provided in each case the alien should be found to be admissable except for the offenses involving moral turpitude, as listed opposite their names, etc.

I thought perhaps you would like to have this information and that is why I am sending it right on to you.

With best wishes, I am

Hastily, but sincerely yours,

(s) Robert R. Reynolds, U. S. S.

April 3, 1939.

In reply refer to
VD 150 07/168

My dear Senator Reynolds:

With further reference to your letter of February 27, 1939, I enclose herewith a revised and approximately complete list of the names of aliens in whose cases notification was received from the Department of Labor during the year 1938 and up to March 15, 1939 to the effect that their admission into the United States had been authorized under the seventh proviso in Section 3 of the Immigration Act of February 5, 1917, provided that the aliens concerned should be found to be admissible under the immigration laws except for the offenses involving moral turpitude listed opposite their names.

Since the records of the issuance of immigration visas to individual immigrants are kept at the American consular offices concerned, and since the originals of immigration visas issued are surrendered to the immigration authorities by the aliens upon arrival at a port of entry, and are filed in the Department of Labor, the Department's records do not show how many of the aliens concerned have received immigration visas. However, it is understood that some of the aliens concerned are still in the United States and that in some cases private bills have been introduced in Congress to provide for the legalization of their status in this country. Several such bills were passed during the last Congress.

With reference to the cases involving passport frauds it may be explained that such frauds generally include an illegal entry into the United States with an American passport fraudulently obtained from an American consular officer abroad through the false personation of an American citizen by the alien concerned, which frauds include false swearing amount to perjury regarding the applicant's name, place of birth, and citizenship status, and an offense amounting to forgery in

signing to the passport application or the passport, or both, the name of the American citizen falsely impersonated. In some cases the impostors have been apprehended, prosecuted, and convicted of such passport frauds. In other cases the statute of limitations has expired and prosecution is not possible under the law. However, since an alien who admits committing a crime involving moral turpitude is inadmissible under the law, regardless of whether there has been a conviction, in cases where there has been no conviction the action of the Department of Labor under the seventh proviso indicates that it was not considered that an admission of the commission of the crime should be used as an excluding ground in the cases of the aliens concerned, because of their family connections in this country.

Sincerely yours,

(s) A. M. Warren
Chief, Visa Division

List of Aliens in whose cases notification was received from the Department of Labor in 1938 and up to March 15, 1939, to the effect that their readmission into the United States had been authorized by the Secretary of Labor under the Seventh Proviso in Section 3 of the Immigration Act of 1917, provided in each case the Alien should be found to be admissible except for the offenses involving moral turpitude indicated opposite their names. As no good purpose will be served by the publication of the names of persons involved in the cases listed below only the initials are utilized to identify the case

N—— P———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
M—— S——	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
H——— J————	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
M——— G———	Smuggling fraud
S——— H———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
F——— A———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
M——— M——	Perjury—naturalization and marriage license frauds
P—— G————	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
S——— B———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
P—— V——	Theft
S——— B————	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
F—— B———	Perjury—registration and naturalization frauds
E——— Z——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
A—— A—— W——	Perjury—deportation proceedings
V——— C———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
G——— C——	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
B——— S———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
V—— C. D— S——	Perjury—visa and naturalization frauds
A——— P————	Perjury and forgery—passport and immigration frauds
L—— C———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds

A—— S. H———	Perjury and forgery—passport and immigration frauds
M—— B——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
N—— K———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
J—— P———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
L—— G————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
P—— F————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
G——— G———	Perjury and forgery—reentry permit and naturalization frauds
H—— E. H——	Perjury—visa and naturalization frauds
F———— S———	Perjury—visa and naturalization frauds
D———— N————	Perjury—circumstances not recorded
R——— F——	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
H—— R—— B——	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
H———— M. K——	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
A——— S—————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
A——— S—— C———	Perjury and forgery—reentry permit and naturalization frauds
S———— M—————	Perjury—visa and immigration frauds and illiteracy
M— G————	Perjury—visa and naturalization frauds
A——— A——	Perjury—visa and immigration frauds
F———— B————	Perjury—visa and naturalization frauds
G——— S———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
G—— B————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
W—— F———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
A—— O——	Perjury—naturalization fraud and incest in New York
A—— I————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
B——— J. S————	Theft
R——— C—— R——	Perjury—immigration and naturalization frauds
J—— V——— G—— — A——	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
N—— M———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
S——— S———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
J—— — M——	Forgery—passport and immigration frauds
D—— L——	Perjury and forgery—naturalization fraud
L—— G. H——	Perjury—visa and naturalization frauds
H——— K——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
K———— K—	Perjury—naturalization fraud
W—— K——	Perjury—visa and naturalization frauds
Z—— D———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
V——— A————	Perjury—Circumstances not recorded.
G——— G——— G——	Perjury—reentry permit and naturalization frauds

J—— H————	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
S—— P——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
J—— S———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
G——— S———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
J—— F———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
E—— T. C———	Theft
A——— D——	Perjury—passport and immigration frauds
P—— — G———	Perjury and forgery—visa, reentry permit and naturalization frauds
A—— K——	Perjury—immigration and naturalization frauds
G——— L————	Perjury and forgery—visa, reentry permit and naturalization frauds
A———— S——	Perjury and forgery—naturalization fraud
J—— U————	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
C—— K———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
H——— F———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
F———— B————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
C—— F. M————	Smuggling fraud
G——— L———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
M—— G——	Perjury and forgery—passport and immigration frauds
R—— B——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
J—— L————	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
D——— M———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
A——— K——	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
A—— G———	Perjury—reentry permit and naturalization frauds
M— N———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
G——— A———	Perjury—circumstances not recorded
A——— C———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
C—— — P——	Perjury and forgery—visa and immigration frauds
E—— B———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
D—— T———	Theft
C——— R————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
O—— M————	Perjury—reentry permit and naturalization frauds
E—— S————	Theft—Dyer Act
J—— O————	Perjury and forgery—passport and naturalization frauds

E—— O. C——	Theft
W——— P——	Perjury and forgery—passport fraud
A—— K. F. K——	Theft
P—— U——	Perjury—immigration fraud
K——— P——	Perjury and forgery—passport and immigration frauds
G——— B———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
B——— C———	Perjury and forgery—passport and naturalization frauds
E——— V————	Theft
G——— K. G———	Perjury—visa and reentry permit frauds
M—— A. G. H———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
J—— W——	Perjury—circumstances not recorded
S—— P———	Perjury and conspiracy—registration and naturalization frauds
C———— A. Z———	Perjury—visa and immigration frauds
G——— P———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
P—— K———	Forgery—visa fraud
J—— B——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
M—— S——	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
J—— B———	Perjury—reentry permit and naturalization frauds
C—— R—— A————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
G——— P———	Perjury and forgery—naturalization fraud
H——— B————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
A—— M—— (M——)	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
F—— V———	Perjury and forgery—immigration and passport frauds
G——— C——	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
R——— S——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
R—— — — T——	Burglary
D—— A. S———	Perjury—registration fraud
K—— S———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
Z—— P——	Perjury and forgery—passport and immigration frauds
C———— A———	Perjury and forgery—passport and immigration frauds
S—— S——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
H—— C. H. G———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
L——— D———	Perjury and subordination of perjury—registration fraud
G—— C———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
S—— F———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
E——— W———	Perjury and forgery—immigration and passport frauds
H—— G————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
M—— G———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
L——— R———	Bigamy

V—— R. S———	Theft
E—— — V——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
G——— P———	Perjury—reentry permit fraud
M—— S——	Perjury—immigration and naturalization frauds
J—— S——— (U————)	Perjury—visa and immigration frauds
S—— P———	Perjury—passport and immigration frauds
A—— B——	Perjury—immigration and naturalization frauds
A—— A. M——	Perjury—immigration and naturalization frauds
G——— H———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
R—— W———— R——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
M—— L———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
B—— S———	Perjury and forgery—immigration and naturalization frauds
J—— D———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
P——— T———	Forgery—counterfeit visa fraud
F——— C———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
S—— G——	Perjury—immigration visa and naturalization frauds
C——— B———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
B—— P——— M———	Perjury and forgery—passport and immigration frauds
G—— B———	Perjury—reentry permit and naturalization frauds
G——— B. T———	Perjury and forgery—immigration and naturalization frauds
B—— K———	Perjury and forgery—visa and immigration frauds
J——— H————	Perjury and forgery—visa and immigration frauds
A——— P———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
E——— Z——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
E—— K—— W———	Perjury—Sec. 220 U. S. Code
L— U—— A———	Perjury—visa and naturalization frauds
A——— E. B———	Perjury—immigration and registration frauds
C——— A———	Perjury and forgery—reentry permit and naturalization frauds
M—— C——	Perjury—passport and immigration frauds
G——— N———	Perjury and forgery—immigration and naturalization frauds
A——— G————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
I—— I———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
E—— S———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
J—— N. C————	Perjury—naturalization fraud

P—— J. R——	Perjury—registration and naturalization frauds
G—— C——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
C———— F. P——	Obtaining money under false pretenses
J—— V——	Perjury—immigration and naturalization frauds
G—— T———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
E—— G———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
G—— R—— F———	Perjury—immigration and naturalization frauds
O—— J—— F———	Perjury—in U. S. Navy enlistment
N—— P———	Perjury—visa, passport, and naturalization frauds
S—— A———	Perjury—immigration visa and naturalization frauds
R—— A. McH——	Theft—temporary entry under ninth proviso authorized
G—— H. N————	Theft
O—— G———	Perjury—in application for extension of stay
B—— H. W———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
H—— B——	Theft
G—— P———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
A—— B——	Perjury in Canadian naturalization and U. S. immigration proceedings
R—— S————	Perjury—immigration visa fraud
P—— S———	Perjury and forgery—immigration and naturalization frauds
G—— M———	Perjury and forgery—immigration and naturalization frauds
I—— P————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
J—— B———	Perjury—passport and immigration frauds
T—— R———	Perjury—immigration visa and naturalization frauds
B——— B————	Perjury—immigration visa and naturalization frauds
M— W———	Perjury and forgery—visa and immigration and naturalization frauds
R——— B———	Perjury and forgery—visa and naturalization frauds
J—— R———	Perjury—immigration visa fraud
B—— P———	Perjury—circumstances not recorded
E—— B——	Perjury and forgery—passport and immigration frauds
J—— D— R——	Fraud in connection with illegal manufacture of liquors
L—— K———	Perjury and forgery—passport and immigration frauds
M—— M——	Perjury—immigration visa and naturalization frauds

E—— O———	Perjury—immigration and naturalization frauds
M—— L————	Perjury—naturalization fraud
A—— S——	Perjury—passport fraud
W——— H. T———	Perjury—passport and immigration frauds
T——— S———	Perjury and forgery—visa and immigration frauds
F———— V. M——	Perjury—registration fraud
B—— R———	Perjury—passport and immigration frauds
W——— E. T———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
P—— J. S———	Perjury—circumstances not recorded
S———— R———	Perjury—deportation proceedings
A—— R———	Perjury—naturalization fraud
R——— M——	Perjury—previous deportation as a prostitute
R—— E. S——	Perjury—on several occasions and likely public charge
S—— P———	Perjury—passport and immigration frauds
G——— S———— P———	Perjury—registration fraud
M———— K———	Perjury and forgery—passport fraud
S—— M———	Perjury—circumstances not recorded
A—— J. W——	Theft
I—— V. C——	Theft
C—— F——	Perjury—naturalization fraud
S——— C———	Perjury
J—— V———	Repeated theft and other crimes
A——— T——	Perjury—facts not recorded
F———— C———	Perjury—reentry permit and naturalization frauds
A—— D———	Perjury and forgery—passport fraud
D———— Z———	Perjury and forgery—passport fraud
C——— R. — G——	Perjury and forgery—immigration visa fraud
A———— M———	Perjury and forgery—immigration visa fraud
M—— K. S———	Perjury—passport fraud
F———— P———	Perjury—immigration visa fraud

CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION

APPENDIX C

A firsthand study by the present investigations State and Federal Hospitals for the Mentally Ill

An examination into the nature and detail of records which are kept by the 167 state and 2 federal hospitals for the mentally ill of the United States; the reports which these institutions make concerning their respective inmates in reference to race descent, nativity, citizenship, legal residence, interstate return and international deportation; and the assembly, organization and analysis of the several inmate-facts in these fields reported by the individual institutions.

NOTE: The above reported number of institutions is correct for the United States as of April 15, 1939. The data herein analyzed were secured at firsthand from the latest reports of the individual institutions and the reports of such institutions to our own questionnaires and correspondence. Among other things the present study will show how analysis of the institutional-inmate population of these several institutions are kept in reference to such matters as race descent, nativity, citizenship, legal residence, interstate return and international deportation.

It is noted that the ground covered is not uniform for all of the several states nor for each institution but in each case the following analysis covers the standard outline as nearly as the firsthand data from the above named sources would permit.

STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR THE MENTALLY ILL

ALABAMA	
Bryce Hospital	Tuscaloosa
Searcy State Hospital	Mount Vernon
ARIZONA	
Arizona State Hospital	Phoenix
ARKANSAS	
State Hospital for Mental Diseases	Little Rock
CALIFORNIA	
Agnews State Hospital	Agnew
Camarillo State Hospital	Camarillo
Mendocino State Hospital	Talmage
Napa State Hospital	Napa
Norwalk State Hospital	Norwalk
Patton State Hospital	Patton
Stockton State Hospital	Stockton
COLORADO	
Colorado State Hospital	Pueblo
CONNECTICUT	
Connecticut State Hospital	Middletown
Fairfield State Hospital	Newtown
Norwich State Hospital	Norwich
DELAWARE	
Delaware State Hospital	Farnhurst

FLORIDA	
Florida State Hospital	Chattahoochee
GEORGIA	
Milledgeville State Hospital	Milledgeville
IDAHO	
State Hospital North	Orofino
State Hospital South	Blackfoot
ILLINOIS	
Alton State Hospital	Alton
Anna State Hospital	Anna
Chicago State Hospital	Chicago
East Moline State Hospital	East Moline
Elgin State Hospital	Elgin
Jacksonville State Hospital	Jacksonville
Kankakee State Hospital	Kankakee
Manteno State Hospital	Manteno
Peoria State Hospital	Peoria
INDIANA	
Central State Hospital	Indianapolis
Evansville State Hospital	Evansville
Logansport State Hospital	Logansport
Madison State Hospital	Madison
Richmond State Hospital	Richmond
IOWA	
Cherokee State Hospital	Cherokee
Clarinda State Hospital	Clarinda
Independence State Hospital	Independence
Mount Pleasant State Hospital	Mount Pleasant
KANSAS	
Larned State Hospital	Larned
Osawatomie State Hospital	Osawatomie
Topeka State Hospital	Topeka
KENTUCKY	
Central State Hospital	Lakeland
Eastern State Hospital	Lexington
Western State Hospital	Hopkinsville
LOUISIANA	
Central Louisiana State Hospital	Pineville
Eastern Louisiana State Hospital	Jackson
MAINE	
Augusta State Hospital	Augusta
Bangor State Hospital	Bangor
MARYLAND	
Crownsville State Hospital	Crownsville
Eastern Shore State Hospital	Cambridge
Springfield State Hospital	Springfield
Spring Grove State Hospital	Catonsville

Massachusetts	
Boston Psychopathic Hospital	Boston
Boston State Hospital	Boston
Danvers State Hospital	Hathorne
Foxborough State Hospital	Foxborough
Gardner State Hospital	Gardner
Grafton State Hospital	Grafton
Medfield State Hospital	Medfield
Metropolitan State Hospital	Waltham
Northampton State Hospital	Northampton
Taunton State Hospital	Taunton
Westborough State Hospital	Westborough
Worcester State Hospital	Worcester
Michigan	
Kalamazoo State Hospital	Kalamazoo
Newberry State Hospital	Newberry
Pontiac State Hospital	Pontiac
Traverse City State Hospital	Traverse City
Ypsilanti State Hospital	Ypsilanti
Minnesota	
Anoka State Hospital	Anoka
Fergus Falls State Hospital	Fergus Falls
Hastings State Hospital	Hastings
Moose Lake State Hospital	Moose Lake
Rochester State Hospital	Rochester
St. Peter State Hospital	St. Peter
Willmar State Hospital	Willmar
Mississippi	
East Mississippi State Hospital	Meridian
Mississippi State Hospital	Whitfield
Missouri	
State Hospital No. 1	Fulton
State Hospital No. 2	St. Joseph
State Hospital No. 3	Nevada
State Hospital No. 4	Farmington
Montana	
Montana State Hospital	Warm Springs
Nebraska	
Hastings State Hospital	Ingleside
Lincoln State Hospital	Lincoln
Norfolk State Hospital	Norfolk
Nevada	
Nevada State Hospital	Reno
New Hampshire	
New Hampshire State Hospital	Concord

New Jersey	
State Hospital	Greystone Park
State Hospital	Marlboro
State Hospital	Trenton
New Mexico	
New Mexico State Hospital	Las Vegas
New York	
Binghamton State Hospital	Binghamton
Brooklyn State Hospital	Brooklyn
Buffalo State Hospital	Buffalo
Central Islip State Hospital	Central Islip
Creedmoor State Hospital	Queens Village
Gowanda State Hospital	Helmuth
Harlem Valley State Hospital	Wingdale
Hudson River State Hospital	Poughkeepsie
Kings Park State Hospital	Kings Park
Manhattan State Hospital	New York
Marcy State Hospital	Marcy
Middletown State Hospital	Middletown
New York Psychiatric Institute	New York
Pilgrim State Hospital	Brentwood
Rochester State Hospital	Rochester
Rockland State Hospital	Orangeburg
St. Lawrence State Hospital	Ogdensburg
Syracuse Psychopathic Hospital	Syracuse
Utica State Hospital	Utica
Willard State Hospital	Willard
North Carolina	
State Hospital	Goldsboro
State Hospital	Morganton
State Hospital	Raleigh
North Dakota	
North Dakota State Hospital	Jamestown
Ohio	
Athens State Hospital	Athens
Cleveland State Hospital	Cleveland
Columbus State Hospital	Columbus
Dayton State Hospital	Dayton
Lima State Hospital	Lima
Longview State Hospital	Cincinnati
Massillon State Hospital	Massillon
Toledo State Hospital	Toledo
Oklahoma	
Central Oklahoma State Hospital	Norman
Eastern Oklahoma State Hospital	Vinita
State Hospital for Insane Negroes	Taft
Western Oklahoma State Hospital	Supply

Oregon	
Eastern Oregon State Hospital	Pendleton
Oregon State Hospital	Salem
Pennsylvania	
Allentown State Hospital	Allentown
Danville State Hospital	Danville
Farview State Hospital	Waymart
Harrisburg State Hospital	Harrisburg
Norristown State Hospital	Norristown
Philadelphia State Hospital	Philadelphia
Torrance State Hospital	Torrance
Warren State Hospital	Warren
Wernersville State Hospital	Wernersville
Rhode Island	
State Hospital for Mental Diseases	Howard
South Carolina	
South Carolina State Hospital	Columbia
South Dakota	
Yankton State Hospital	Yankton
Tennessee	
Central State Hospital	Nashville
Eastern State Hospital	Knoxville
Western State Hospital	Bolivar
Texas	
Austin State Hospital	Austin
Galveston State Hospital	Galveston
Rusk State Hospital	Rusk
San Antonio State Hospital	San Antonio
Terrell State Hospital	Terrell
Wichita Falls State Hospital	Wichita Falls
Utah	
Utah State Hospital	Provo
Vermont	
Vermont State Hospital	Waterbury
Virginia	
Central State Hospital	Petersburg
Eastern State Hospital	Williamsburg
Southwestern State Hospital	Marion
Western State Hospital	Staunton
Washington	
Eastern State Hospital	Medical Lake
Northern State Hospital	Sedro Woolley
Western State Hospital	Fort Steilacoom

WEST VIRGINIA

Huntington State Hospital	Huntington
Lakin State Hospital	Lakin
Spencer State Hospital	Spencer
Weston State Hospital	Weston

WISCONSIN

Mendota State Hospital	Mendota
Winnebago State Hospital	Winnebago

WYOMING

Wyoming State Hospital	Evanston

* * *

FEDERAL INSTITUTIONS FOR THE MENTALLY ILL

Morningside Hospital	Portland, Ore.
St. Elizabeth's Hospital	Washington, D. C.

ALABAMA

There are, in the State of Alabama, two State-maintained hospitals for the mentally diseased:

Bryce State Hospital	Tuscaloosa
Searcy State Hospital	Mount Vernon

Searcy State Hospital has a total population of 1635, all native-born negroes of native-born parents.

Bryce State Hospital admits both white and colored patients. The population, as of September 30, 1938, consisted of 3510 white and 1925 colored patients. No data on the total population having been received, the following table is submitted to show the trend of the first admissions for the fiscal year ending September 30, 1938:

Race:	Number of patients
American	926
Syrian	1
Servian	1
German	1
Greek	1
Italian	3
Scotch	1
English	3
Austrian	1
Russian	1
Chinese	1
Siberian	1
Welsh	1
Unknown	2
TOTAL	944

Residence:

Admissions are restricted to residents of Alabama. Non-residents may be admitted for temporary care until legal residence in another State has been established.

Interstate Deportation:

Non-residents are returned to the States of their legal residence.

International Deportation:

Alien and foreign-born problems are minor. There is only one alien in the institution at the present time. No policy is mentioned.

Arizona

We have been unable to secure any information regarding the care and treatment of the mentally ill by the State of Arizona. Requests for information both from the Arizona State Hospital at Phoenix and from the Board of Directors of State Institutions have been ignored.

Arkansas

Only one institution, the Arkansas State Hospital at Little Rock, is maintained by the State of Arkansas for the care and treatment of the mentally ill. It is managed by its own independent board of trustees.

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	3178*	..
American Negro	985*	..
West Indian Negro	..	1
Mexican Indian	..	1
English	..	1
Swedish	..	1
Danish	..	1
German	..	3
Dutch	..	1
Swiss	..	2
French	..	1
French Canadian	..	2
Greek	..	1
Italian	..	4
Armenian	..	1
Chinese	..	2
Total	4163	22

* Native-born inmates are classified merely as white or colored.

Due to the fact that many patients are unable to give reliable information no records of the nativity of the parents of native-born inmates are maintained.

Residence:

Only residents of Arkansas are admitted.

Deportation of Aliens and Non-residents:

No funds are provided to return non-residents to their native state or country.

California

The State of California maintains the following hospitals for the mentally ill under the control of the Department of Institutions:

Agnews State Hospital	Agnew
Camarillo State Hospital	Camarillo
Mendocino State Hospital	Talmage
Napa State Hospital	Napa
Norwalk State Hospital	Norwalk
Patton State Hospital	Patton
Stockton State Hospital	Stockton

The complete report for the State of California follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	14,291	104	
American Negro	647	14	
West Indian Negro	..	21	
American Indian	36	1	
Mexican Indian	..	2	
Mexican	170	682	
English	..	368	
Scotch	..	107	
Irish	..	434	
Welsh	..	12	
Swedish	..	319	
Danish	..	139	
Norwegian	..	120	
Finnish	..	139	
German	..	625	
Dutch	..	39	
Swiss	..	176	
French	..	175	
Canadian	..	356	
Spanish	..	134	
Spanish—American stock	..	81	
Portuguese	..	216	
Greek	..	138	
Italian	..	801	
Russian	..	361	
Polish	..	106	
Czech	..	55	
Rumanian	..	28	
Magyar	..	103	
Yugo-Slavian	..	61	
Austrian	..	312	
Flemish	..	7	
Australian	..	49	
Turkish	..	42	
Japanese	35	157	
Chinese	55	145	
Filipino	2	48	
Mongolian	2	15	
All other races	..	135	
Unknown	17	20	
Total	15,255	6,847	22,102
Unknown as to nativity or race			203
Grand Total			22,305

Residence and Citizenship:

Although the State hospitals must receive any person who is committed by the courts of the State, a patient who has been a resident of the State for less than one year or who is an alien can be deported to the State or country of his legal residence. A close check is kept on all patients admitted, and deportation effected whenever possible.

Interstate Return:

Patients who are not legal residents of California are returned to the State of their legal residence. Reciprocal agreements are in effect with a number of States. Since 1905, 6,436 patients have been returned to the State of their legal residence.

International Deportation:

The Department of Institutions cooperates closely with the Bureau of Immigration. Since 1905 a total of 2,159 aliens have been deported to their native countries.

COLORADO

Colorado has a total resident population of 3,797 mentally ill patients in the Colorado State Hospital at Pueblo. The following table is a classification of the resident population by nativity and race descent:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	2,222	21
American Negro	105	5
American Indian	3	1
Mexican Indian	1	..
English	54	52
Scotch	12	9
Irish	94	40
Welsh	5	2
Swedish	43	77
Danish	10	16
Norwegian	9	6
Finnish	5	5
German	145	86
Dutch	3	2
Swiss	2	7
French	6	8
French Canadian	1	..
Flemish	4	5
German Jew	15	6
Polish Jew	3	10
Russian Jew	12	28
Spanish	21	1
Spanish—American stock	150	50
Greek	1	15
Italian	32	84
Lithuanian	..	3
Russian	10	44
Polish	4	20
Czech	6	13
Serbian	..	1
Armenian	..	2
Rumanian	1	
Magyar (Hungarian)	31	123
Bulgarian	..	4

Turkish	1	..	
Arabian	1	..	
Syrian	..	3	
Japanese	1	5	
Chinese	..	1	
Filipino	..	1	
All other races	28	..	
TOTAL	3,041	756	
GRAND TOTAL			3,797

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	1,814
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	284
Both parents foreign-born	497
Parents unknown as to nativity	446
Total number of native-born inmates	3,041

Citizenship and Residence:

Although there is no restriction as to citizenship, only residents of Colorado are accepted.

Interstate Return:

After residence of the patient is determined, authority to return the non-resident patient is obtained from the officials of his State of legal residence. At the present time seven patients are not legal residents of Colorado. Nine were returned to the State of their legal residence in 1938.

International Deportation:

Aliens are deported through cooperation with the Federal Government. Seven were deported in 1938. Three are now deportable.

CONNECTICUT

The following table represents first admissions for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1936, and is the only data concerning race and nativity received from the three State Hospitals in Connecticut:

Connecticut State Hospital	Middletown
Fairfield State Hospital	Newtown
Norwich State Hospital	Norwich

Race:	Number of Inmates *
African	72
American Indian	1
Armenian	3
Dutch	4
English	72
Finnish	2
French	72
German	112
Greek	3
Hebrew	56
Irish	341
Italian	202
Lithuanian	28
Magyar	66
Pacific Islanders	2
Portuguese	6
Rumanian	1

Scandinavian	55
Scotch	12
Slavonic	273
Spanish	4
Spanish American	1
Syrian	9
Welsh	1
Mixed	445
Unknown	200
TOTAL	2,043

* Both Native and foreign-born.

Residence:

Only residents of Connecticut are admitted.

Deportation:

This is handled by the State Department of Welfare.

DELAWARE

Race:	Delaware State Hospital	Farmhurst	
	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American	526	..	
Negro—American	263	..	
American Indian	2	..	
English	5	7	
Scotch	1	3	
Irish	74	17	
Swedish	1	3	
Danish	1	..	
Norwegian	2	1	
German	38	22	
Dutch	..	2	
French Canadian	..	1	
German Jew	4	2	
Polish Jew	..	1	
Russian Jew	4	7	
Greek	..	3	
Italian	29	33	
Lithuanian	..	1	
Russian	3	12	
Polish	27	38	
Czech	..	1	
Serbian	1	..	
Magyar	..	3	
Chinese	..	1	
Canadian	..	4	
Ukranian	..	1	
Unknown	25	..	
TOTAL	1,006	163	
GRAND TOTAL			1,169

Nativity of Parents:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	791
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	34
Both parents foreign-born	89
Parents unknown as to nativity	92
Total number of native-born inmates	1,006

Residence:

Only United States citizens, who are residents of Delaware, are admitted.

Interstate Return:

By interstate agreements the facts proving residence in other States are forwarded to the proper officials in each State. Fifteen inmates were returned during the past year. Ten are so returnable at present.

International Deportation:

All data is sent to the Bureau of Immigration. Three aliens are now deportable.

Florida

As of July 1, 1938, there were 2,762 white and 1,506 colored patients, a total of 4,268, in the Florida State Hospital at Chattahoochee. It is the only hospital for the mentally ill in Florida.

Patients must be citizens and residents of Florida. The question of alien insane is negligible in the State.

Georgia

The State Hospital at Milledgeville is the only State Institution devoted to the care of the mentally diseased in Georgia. There is a total resident population of 7,269 patients. Approximately 99% are of native-born parentage. The total population is classified as white or negro.

Residence and Citizenship:

Patients must be United States citizens and residents of Georgia.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to their native States for hospitalization, according to law.

International Deportation:

Cases are referred to the Deportation Authorities.

Idaho

The two hospitals for the care of the mentally ill in the State of Idaho are:

State Hospital North	Orofino
State Hospital South	Blackfoot

The State Hospital South has been among the most backward in the United States. No records have ever been kept concerning race and citizenship of the inmates.

The State Hospital North submits the following report:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	197	..
American Indian	2	..
Mexican Indian	1	..
English	13	1
Scotch	..	1
Irish	10	4

Swedish	9	11	
Danish	..	3	
Norwegian	8	11	
Finnish	3	12	
German	21	6	
Dutch	2	..	
Swiss	..	4	
French	2	2	
French Canadian	..	2	
Russian Jew	..	2	
Spanish	1	..	
Italian	..	6	
Russian	..	5	
Polish (Polack)	..	5	
Hungarian	..	1	
Austrian	2	7	
Canadian	3	11	
TOTAL	274	94	368
Unknown			9
GRAND TOTAL			377

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	157
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	26
(3) Both parents foreign-born	47
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	44
TOTAL	274

Residence:

Patients must be United States citizens and residents of the State of Idaho.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to their native States after permission has been received from the State Authorities. There are three non-residents in the institution at the present time. One patient was returned to his native State during the past year.

International Deportation:

The institution is visited regularly by Inspector of U. S. Immigration Service, who investigates the status of suspected aliens.

ILLINOIS

There are nine State Hospitals for the mentally ill in the State of Illinois:

Alton State Hospital	Alton
Anna State Hospital	Anna
Chicago State Hospital	Chicago
East Moline State Hospital	East Moline
Elgin State Hospital	Elgin
Jacksonville State Hospital	Jacksonville
Kankakee State Hospital	Kankakee
Manteno State Hospital	Manteno
Peoria State Hospital	Peoria

Of this number, six have submitted complete reports:

Alton State Hospital
Anna State Hospital
Chicago State Hospital
East Moline State Hospital
Jacksonville State Hospital
Peoria State Hospital

Although not complete, the report of the Manteno State Hospital is also included in the following table on nativity and race-descent. The inmates of seven out of the nine hospitals are therefore classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	8,762	2	
American Negro	1,415	1	
West Indian Negro	3	2	
Mexican Indian	1	5	
English	290	171	
Scotch	104	68	
Irish	820	368	
Welsh	18	5	
Swedish	286	423	
Danish	24	52	
Norwegian	69	116	
Finnish	11	35	
German	1,460	987	
Dutch	24	21	
Swiss	60	27	
French	100	41	
French Canadian	25	69	
Flemish	17	40	
German Jew	51	51	
Polish Jew	14	51	
Russian Jew	120	325	
Hebrew	9	26	
Spanish	..	8	
Spanish—American stock	..	2	
Portuguese	14	2	
Greek	7	65	
Slavic	8	46	
Italian	237	400	
Lithuanian	67	200	
Russian	41	238	
Polish	446	850	
Czech	86	383	
Serbian	8	8	
Armenian	1	12	
Rumanian	24	203	
Hungarian	37	215	
Bulgarian	2	19	
Turkish	..	9	
Gypsy	..	1	
Arabian	1	..	
Syrian	2	8	
Japanese	..	2	
Chinese	2	3	
Filipino	..	1	
Hawaiian	..	1	
All other races	259	463	
Unknown	335	31	
TOTAL	15,260	6,056	
GRAND TOTAL			21,316

(seven hospitals)

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	7,066
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	858
Both parents foreign-born	1,750
Parents unknown as to nativity	2,290
GRAND TOTAL (six hospitals)	11,964 *

* This table does not include the 3,296 native-born inmates of the Manteno State Hospital.

Residence and Citizenship:

Admission is limited to the residents of Illinois. No discrimination is made regarding citizenship.

Interstate Return:

Anyone who has not resided within the State for one year prior to admission to an institution, or who has been hospitalized in another State for mental trouble, is subject to deportation to the State of his legal residence. In the past year 227 non-residents were returned. At present 101 are so returnable to other States.

International Deportation:

Aliens are deported through cooperation with the Department of Immigration. Seventeen were deported last year; eleven are now deportable.

INDIANA

Indiana has five hospitals for the mentally ill:

Central State Hospital	Indianapolis
Evansville State Hospital	Evansville
Logansport State Hospital	Logansport
Madison State Hospital	Madison
Richmond State Hospital	Richmond

Complete reports on the total resident inmate population have been received from the Central State Hospital and the Logansport State Hospital. They have been combined into the following tables:

Race:

	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	2,460	..
American Negro	278	..
West Indian Negro	..	1
English	3	11
Scotch	..	2
Irish	26	22
Welsh	..	5
Swedish	18	11
Danish	1	1
Norwegian	3	2
Finnish	..	1
German	133	74
Dutch	1	5
Swiss	2	3
French	3	1
French Canadian	..	3
Flemish	2	8

Polish Jew	..	1	
Russian Jew	4	3	
Spanish	..	1	
Greek	1	10	
Italian	2	26	
Lithuanian	2	6	
Russian	4	26	
Polish	35	72	
Czech	15	54	
Serbian	..	4	
Armenian	..	3	
Rumanian	4	10	
Hungarian	28	122	
Bulgarian	..	3	
Turkish	..	4	
Syrian	..	1	
Persian	..	1	
Yugo Slavian	..	1	
Macedonian	..	1	
Mixed races	16	11	
Unknown	255	8	
All other races	14	7	
TOTAL	3,310	525	3,835
Nativity unknown			11
GRAND TOTAL			3,846

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	2,627
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	148
Both parents foreign-born	225
Parents unknown as to nativity	310
Total native-born inmates	3,310

From the annual reports of the State Hospitals at Evansville, Madison and Richmond data concerning patients admitted during the last fiscal year was obtained. This classification merely shows trend for one period:

Race:	Patients admitted
African (Negro)	29
English	32
French	10
German	112
Irish	18
Italian	5
Lithuanian	1
Magyar	1
Scotch	3
Welsh	1
Syrian	1
Greek	1
Slavonic	2
Mixed	570
Dutch-Finnish	5
Hebrew	1
Mexican	1
Unknown	41
TOTAL (first admissions)	834

Residence:

Legal residence of one year in the State of Indiana is required by law for admittance to the State hospitals.

Interstate Return:

Department of Public Welfare is notified when a non-resident is admitted.

International Deportation:

The alien insane are not a serious problem in Indiana. Aliens are reported to the Department of Labor.

No record has been received concerning the number of non-residents and aliens that have been deported to their native State or country nor of those at present so deportable.

Iowa

The State of Iowa maintains, through the Board of Control, the following hospitals for the mentally ill:

Cherokee State Hospital	Cherokee
Clarinda State Hospital	Clarinda
Independence State Hospital	Independence
Mount Pleasant State Hospital	Mount Pleasant

The table below is a classification of the 3,019 patients admitted to the four state hospitals during the biennial period ending June 30, 1938:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
American stock	2,647*	..
Austrian	..	6
Belgian	..	1
Bohemian	..	6
Bulgarian	..	1
Canadian	..	14
Croatian	..	2
Czech	..	4
Danish	..	15
English	..	17
French	..	1
German	..	72
Greek	..	5
Dutch	..	6
Hungarian	..	1
Irish	..	6
Italian	..	2
Japanese	..	1
Jamaican	..	1
Yugo-Slavian	..	5
Lithuanian	..	3
Mexican	..	1
Norwegian	..	15
Polish	..	7
Prussian	..	1
Russian	..	3
Scotch	..	6
Swedish	..	40
Swiss	..	4
Syrian	..	2
Welsh	..	2
Turkish	..	1
Total	2,647*	251

* Not classified according to race descent.

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	1,571
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	273
Both parents foreign-born	567
Parents unknown as to nativity	236
Total number of native-born inmates	2,647

The Clarinda State Hospital was the only State hospital to submit a complete report on the resident population as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,202	..	
American Negro	39	..	
Mexican Indian	..	1	
English	32	15	
Scotch	4	1	
Irish	35	4	
Swedish	27	22	
Danish	17	29	
Norwegian	6	7	
German	62	47	
Dutch	4	..	
Swiss	3	3	
French	8	..	
French Canadian	5	5	
German Jew	..	2	
Polish Jew	..	2	
Russian Jew	2	4	
Greek	..	3	
Italian	2	16	
Lithuanian	..	1	
Russian	..	11	
Polish	..	2	
Czech	2	2	
Rumanian	1	..	
Magyar	..	1	
West Indian (White)	1	..	
Welsh	1	1	
Austrian	..	11	
All other races	20	..	
TOTAL	1,475	191	
GRAND TOTAL			1,666

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	1,073
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	130
Both parents foreign-born	252
Parents unknown as to nativity	20
Total number of native-born inmates	1,475

Residence:

Admission to the State hospitals for the mentally ill is limited to those who are legal residents of Iowa.

Interstate Return:

The State Board of Control returns non-residents at its own expense to their home State if that State acknowledges the legal residence of such patients. At the present time, eleven are legal residents of other States; six were returned in 1938.

International Deportation:

The State Board of Control likewise discharges deportable aliens as "Not Cured" when advised by the Department of Labor that they are ready to deport them. Deportation is entirely in the hands of the Federal Government.

KANSAS

No readily accessible records of the race and nativity of the resident population seems to be kept by the three hospitals for the mentally diseased in Kansas:

Larned State Hospital	Larned
Osawatomie State Hospital	Osawatomie
Topeka State Hospital	Topeka

From the Larned State Hospital we have the following data on the total number of patients admitted since the hospital was established:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
American	3,473	..	
Assyrian	..	1	
Austrian	..	17	
Bermuda Island	..	1	
Bohemian	..	4	
Bulgarian	..	1	
Canadian	..	13	
Czechoslovakian	..	4	
Danish	..	3	
English	..	25	
German	..	55	
Greek	..	1	
Dutch	..	1	
Hungarian	..	1	
Irish	..	14	
Italian	..	5	
Mexican	..	15	
Nova Scotia	..	1	
Norwegian	..	4	
Prussian	..	3	
Russian	..	51	
Polish	..	2	
Scotch	..	4	
Swedish	..	32	
Swiss	..	9	
Syrian	..	2	
Welsh	..	2	
	3,473	271	3,744
Unascertained			164
GRAND TOTAL			3,908

Residence:

Only legal residents of Kansas are admitted. Six months continuous residence is necessary to establish legal residence.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returnable to their native States if their residence can be established, the expense being paid by the county from which they were committed.

International Deportation:

Aliens are deported according to Federal Law if their residence in the United States is not of sufficient length to entitle them to receive public aid. Very few aliens are received.

Kentucky

Kentucky has a total resident population of 6,154 in the three hospitals for the mentally ill, distributed as follows:

Central State Hospital	Lakeland	2,361
Eastern State Hospital	Lexington	1,892
Western State Hospital	Hopkinsville	1,901

No record as to racial descent has ever been kept on the 2,361 patients in the Central State Hospital. Most of them, however, were born in the United States.

The Western State Hospital merely classifies the patients as white or negro. There are 1,510 white and 391 negro patients in the institution at the present time.

The inmates of the Eastern State Hospital are classified according to race, as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,589*	..	
American Negro	278	..	
English	..	2	
Scotch	..	2	
Irish	..	3	
Finnish	..	1	
German	..	3	
Swiss	..	3	
Greek	..	1	
Italian	..	3	
Polish (Polack)	..	1	
Serbian	..	1	
Magyar (Hungarian)	..	5	
Hindu	..	1	
	1,867	25	
Grand Total			1,892

* Native-born inmates are not classified according to race descent but merely as white or negro.

There are no records on the nativity of the parents of the native-born inmates in the three hospitals. However, as stated by the Division of Hospitals and Mental Hygiene, the hospital service is undergoing a complete reorganization. They likewise noted that the number of aliens in the State Hospitals was negligible and that nearly all of the white inmates were of 100% Scotch and English descent, badly degenerated.

Residence and Citizenship:

Only United States citizens and residents of Kentucky are accepted.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to their native States by order of the Court from which they were committed. Five inmates were returned to their native States during the past year.

International Deportation:

No record has been received of any policy of deportation.

Louisiana

Central Louisiana State Hospital	Pineville
East Louisiana State Hospital	Jackson

The 2,106 inmates of the Central Louisiana State Hospital are classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
American—White	1,150*	..	
American Negro	923	..	
Swedish	..	1	
German	..	7	
Dutch	..	1	
Swiss	..	1	
French	..	3	
French Canadian	..	2	
Polish Jew	..	2	
Spanish American	..	2	
Italian	..	5	
Russian	..	1	
Czech (Bohemian)	..	1	
Rumanian	..	2	
Magyar (Hungarian)	..	1	
Syrian	..	3	
Total	2,073	33	
Grand Total			2,106

* Native-born inmates classified merely as white or colored.

The only record of the total population received from the Eastern Louisiana State Hospital was that of the resident population on March 1, 1938, the end of the fiscal year, at which time there was a total of 3,925 inmates—2,436 whites and 1,489 Negroes.

Maine

No information concerning the care and treatment of the mentally ill by the State of Maine could be obtained.

The superintendents of the two State hospitals at Augusta and Bangor have been unable to submit the necessary information. In the interest of economy no reports are printed by the State.

Maryland

There are four hospitals for the mentally ill in the State of Maryland under the control of the State Board of Mental Hygiene. On October 1, 1938, the end of the fiscal period, they had a resident population of approximately 7,053 patients, distributed in number as follows:

Crownsville State Hospital	Crownsville	1,300
Eastern Shore State Hospital	Cambridge	459
Springfield State Hospital	Springfield	3,235
Spring Grove State Hospital	Catonsville	1,933

Of this number, 5,627 were white patients and 1,300 Negroes. The 1,300 Negroes were all native-born of native-born parents and were confined in the Crownsville State Hospital.

We have no data from the Springfield State Hospital.

The resident population of the Eastern Shore and the Spring Grove State Hospitals is classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,083	..	
Mexican Indian	..	1	
English	19	12	
Scotch	3	3	
Irish	49	11	
Welsh	2	..	
Swedish	3	1	
Danish	1	1	
Norwegian	3	5	
Finnish	1	2	
German	151	59	
Dutch	1	..	
Swiss	4	2	
French	2	3	
French Canadian	3	6	
Flemish	..	2	
Polish Jew	..	1	
Russian Jew	1	8	
Spanish	..	2	
Spanish—American stock	..	1	
Portuguese	..	1	
Greek	2	5	
Italian	15	41	
Lithuanian	4	7	
Russian	43	70	
Polish	17	57	
Czech	14	11	
Serbian	..	2	
Armenian	2	1	
Rumanian	2	3	
Magyar	9	18	
Bulgarian	2	..	
Turkish	..	1	
Syrian	1	..	
Filipino	..	1	
Unknown	528	66	
TOTAL	1,965	404	
GRAND TOTAL			2,369

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	944
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	263
Both parents foreign-born	229
Parents unknown as to nativity	529
Total number of native-born inmates	1,965

Citizenship and Residence:

Patients must be United States citizens and residents of Maryland.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to their native State by the Board of Mental Hygiene.

International Deportation:

The few aliens that are admitted are deported by the Bureau of Immigration. Only two are deportable at the present time.

MASSACHUSETTS

Twelve State Hospitals in Massachusetts are devoted to the care of the mentally ill—they are:

Boston Psychopathic Hospital	Boston
Boston State Hospital	Boston
Danvers State Hospital	Hathorne
Foxboro State Hospital	Foxboro
Gardner State Hospital	Gardner
Grafton State Hospital	Grafton
Medfield State Hospital	Medfield
Metropolitan State Hospital	Waltham
Northampton State Hospital	Northampton
Taunton State Hospital	Taunton
Westboro State Hospital	Westboro
Worcester State Hospital	Worcester

No report on the resident population is available at the present time. However, the following data has been obtained and reflects the trend of first admissions for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1937. The total population for the twelve State Hospitals in Massachusetts at that time was 23,188.

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,437	..	
Austrian	14	16	
Canadian	471	381	
Danish	7	..	
English	137	110	
Finnish	16	20	
French	9	10	
German	61	32	
Greek	13	17	
Irish	599	353	
Italian	142	175	
Norwegian	8	11	
Polish	65	99	
Portuguese	38	56	
Russian	78	89	
Scotch	37	45	
Swedish	43	50	
Turkish	..	9	
West Indian	..	7	
All other races	69	110	
Unknown	145	6	
TOTAL	3,389	1,596	
GRAND TOTAL			4,985

If we compare the number of foreign-born admissions for 1937 with the foreign-born population 15 years of age and over from the same countries of origin (1930 census) the high admission rates are shown by Austria—377 per 100,000, Portugal—229, Ireland—223, and France—168. The low admission rates are shown by Greece—102, Canada—133 and England—142.

Nativity of parents (first admissions):

Both parents native-born	1,375
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	501
Both parents foreign-born	1,283
Parents unknown as to nativity	230
Total native-born inmates	3,389

Residence and Citizenship:

While non-residents are not barred, nevertheless patients must be residents of Massachusetts to be admitted. Non-residents may receive temporary care only.

Interstate Return:

Massachusetts has written agreements with eleven States and a "Gentleman's Agreement" with eight others for the exchange of non-residents. Non-residents of States, other than these, are considered individually.

International Deportation:

Both the State Department of Mental Health and the Department of Labor deport alien patients, as authorized by law.

Michigan

The care and treatment of the mentally ill is provided by the State in the following Institutions:

Kalamazoo State Hospital	Kalamazoo
Newberry State Hospital	Newberry
Pontiac State Hospital	Pontiac
Traverse City State Hospital	Traverse City
Ypsilanti State Hospital	Ypsilanti

Similar care is provided at the Wayne County Hospital at Eloise, under special agreement with the State of Michigan, and at the State Hospital at Ionia for the criminal insane.

There are at the present time 16,703 patients in the Michigan State Hospitals (including Wayne County and Ionia) for the Mentally Ill, distributed by race as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	5,842	749
Negro—American stock	921	..
Negro—West Indian	3	7
American Indian	22	..
Mexican	2	14
Japanese	..	1
Chinese	..	8
Filipino	..	4
Hindu	3	1
German Jew	6	2
Polish Jew	16	15
Russian Jew	44	54
Other Jews	11	23
Australia	3	2
Austria	92	264
Belgium	25	49
Czechoslovakia	39	90
Denmark	37	30
England	346	189
Finland	182	286
France	51	20
Germany	1,296	446
Greece	6	57
Holland	181	117

Hungary	43	199	
Ireland	380	135	
Italy	94	228	
Yugoslavia	16	82	
Norway	53	36	
Poland	411	865	
Portugal	..	2	
Rumania	4	32	
Russia	64	243	
Scotland	95	70	
Spain	2	4	
Sweden	162	154	
Switzerland	40	16	
Turkey-Syria-Armenia	13	99	
Wales	18	5	
Bulgaria	..	12	
Albania	..	8	
Lithuania	21	55	
Other countries	18	37	
Unknown	1,020	411	
TOTAL	11,582	5,121	
GRAND TOTAL			16,703

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	5,722
One parent native, one foreign-born	1,381
Both parents foreign-born	3,459
Parents unknown as to nativity	1,020
Total native-born inmates	11,582

A study of the first admissions for the four year period, 1931-1934, showed that the highest admission rates, outside of the United States and Canada, were those of Germany and Poland. Austria, Hungary and Ireland showed proportionately high admission rates. England and Scotland had rates near or below the average, while Holland was the lowest of the group. As compared with a similar compilation of the current resident population, almost the same countries appear above or below the average in varying ratios.

Residence:

Admittance to the State Hospitals is limited to legal residents of Michigan. Non-residents may receive temporary care only.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to the state of their legal residence at the expense of the State of Michigan. Thirty-eight are now so returnable; 95 were returned in the year ending January 1, 1939.

International Deportation:

The State Department of Welfare has set up facilities for the deportation of aliens and cooperates very closely with the United States authorities. 205 aliens are now deportable; 11 were actually returned during the past year (1938).

Minnesota

The seven State Hospitals for the mentally ill, in Minnesota, are:

Anoka State Hospital	Anoka
Fergus Falls State Hospital	Fergus Falls
Hastings State Hospital	Hastings
Moose Lake State Hospital	Moose Lake
Rochester State Hospital	Rochester
St. Peter State Hospital	St. Peter
Willmar State Hospital	Willmar

Only the hospitals at Anoka, Fergus Falls, Rochester and St. Peter have submitted complete reports. Although not complete in full, the report of the Moose Lake State Hospital and the Hastings State Hospital are also included in the following table which represents the resident population of six of the seven hospitals in Minnesota:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	2,954*	3
American Negro	67	..
West Indian Negro	..	2
American Indian	13	1
Mexican Indian	1	..
English	96	68
Scotch	27	23
Irish	198	71
Welsh	1	1
Swedish	424	512
Danish	66	67
Norwegian	510	392
Finnish	159	280
German	671	302
Dutch	14	11
Swiss	28	15
French	16	10
French Canadian	81	62
Canadian	10	13
Flemish	6	2
German Jew	1	1
Polish Jew	1	2
Russian Jew	14	21
Spanish—American stock	1	1
Greek	1	13
Italian	16	54
Lithuanian	2	8
Russian	30	96
Polish	49	92
Czech	85	56
Serbian	1	..
Rumanian	6	12
Magyar (Hungarian)	3	58
Bulgarian	..	4
Syrian	2	4
Chinese	1	1
Croatian	1	1
Austrian	74	93

Yugoslavian	8	6	
Filipino	..	2	
African	1	..	
Jamaican	1	..	
All other races	49	44	
Unknown	493	173	
TOTAL	6,182	2,577	
GRAND TOTAL			8,759

* This number includes 687 native-born white inmates of foreign parentage, in the Hastings State Hospital, who are classified merely as white—American stock.

Nativity of parents of native-born inmates:*

Both parents native-born	1,749
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	801
Both parents foreign-born	2,186
Parents unknown as to nativity	969
Total native-born inmates (five hospitals)	5,705

* The above table does not include in its sub-divisions the native-born inmates of Moose Lake State Hospital, who number 477. This data was omitted from their report.

Residence:

One year's residence is necessary for admission to Minnesota Hospitals, but non-residents may be admitted by permission of the Board of Control.

Interstate Return:

The Board of Control makes arrangements for the return of non-residents to the State or their legal residence. Thirty-one non-residents were returned during the past year. At the present time there are 109 legal residents of other States in the hospitals making reports.

International Deportation:

"Proof That Alien Has Become a Public Charge" blank is filled out and sent to Immigration and Naturalization Service, who make all arrangements for deportation. Six aliens are now deportable. Eight were returned last year.

MISSISSIPPI

There are two institutions for the mentally ill in the State of Mississippi:

East Mississippi State Hospital	Meriden
Mississippi State Hospital	Whitfield

The Mississippi State Hospital at Whitfield has a total resident population of 3,226, of which number 1,563 are white and 1,663 colored patients. The white patients are practically all 100% American stock. No other classification of the patients is kept.

Only white patients are admitted to the East Mississippi State Hospital. The following tables indicate their race descent and nativity:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	747	..	
Greek	1	1	
Italian	1	2	
Polish	1	1	
Magyar (Hungarian)	1	2	
Flemish	1	1	
Austrian	1	..	
Unknown	3	..	
TOTAL	756	7	
GRAND TOTAL			763

Nativity of parents of native-born inmates:

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	747
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	2
Both parents foreign-born	4
Parents unknown as to nativity	3
Total native-born inmates	756

Residence:

Admittance to both hospitals is limited to legal residents of Mississippi. Five years' residence in the State, prior to commitment, is necessary in the East Mississippi State Hospital.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents of the State are returned to their native State at the expense of relatives or friends.

International Deportation:

So few aliens have been admitted that no special effort has been made to deport any to their native country.

MISSOURI

Very little information can be given concerning the four Missouri hospitals at Fulton, St. Joseph, Nevada and Farmington. The total population at the end of the biennial period, January 1, 1937, was 7,686 patients.

State Hospital No. 2 at St. Joseph reported 1,155 admissions for the years 1937 and 1938 as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	1,057	..
Mexican Indian	..	3
English	..	5
Scotch	..	1
Irish	..	2
Swedish	..	3
German	..	8
Swiss	..	3
Greek	..	1
Italian	..	7
Russian	..	3
Turkish	..	1
All other races	61	..
TOTAL	1,118	37

On January 1, 1937 there were likewise very few foreign-born patients in the resident population of State Hospital No. 3—only 83 as compared to 1,472 native-born inmates.

Residence:

Patients must be United States citizens and residents of Missouri.

Deportation:

Missouri has no Deportation Department or reciprocal agreement with other states for the return of non-residents.

Montana

No report has been received from the Montana State Hospital at Warm Springs.

Nebraska

During the last biennial period ending June 30, 1937, 1,004 patients were admitted to the three State Hospitals for the mentally ill, in Nebraska.

Hastings State Hospital	Ingleside
Lincoln State Hospital	Lincoln
Norfolk State Hospital	Norfolk

Due to the fact that no complete reports on the resident population could be obtained, the following table was incorporated in this report to show the trend of the first admissions of the entire State for that period.

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American	533	..
African Negro	1	..
Negro	6	..
Albanian	..	1
Austrian	..	4
Canadian	1	3
Czech	14	8
Danish	7	5
English	8	1
French	..	1
German	57	18
Greek	..	2
Hungarian	..	1
Irish	19	2
Italian	..	2
Japanese	..	1
Jewish	2	..
Mexican	..	3
Morovian	1	..
Norwegian	2	3
Polish	4	5
Russian	1	6
Scandinavian	8	..
Scotch	2	1
Serbian	1	..
Slavian	6	..
Swedish	16	7
Swiss	2	2
South American	..	1
Welsh	1	..

Unknown	104	..	
Mixed	110	..	
Other races	6	..	
TOTAL	912	77	989
Nativity unascertained			15
GRAND TOTAL			1,004

No record could be obtained concerning the nativity of the parents of the native-born inmates.

Residence:

Admission restricted to residence of Nebraska. There seems to be no limitation as to citizenship.

NEVADA

There were on June 30, 1938, 345 patients in the State Hospital for Mental Diseases at Reno. A record of the first admissions for that year showed the following race trend:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American	34	..	
Austrian	..	1	
African Negro	2	..	
American Indian	5	..	
English	..	1	
European	..	1	
German	4	..	
Greek	..	2	
Irish	3	2	
Italian	..	2	
Mexican	..	2	
Norwegian	..	1	
Scandinavian	5	..	
Polish	..	1	
Scotch	..	2	
Spanish	1	3	
Slavonic	4	..	
Swedish	..	1	
Swiss	..	1	
Unknown	3	..	
	61	20	
GRAND TOTAL			81

No report on the total resident population could be obtained.

Nativity of Parents of Native-born Inmates:

(1) Both parents native-born	46
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	2
(3) Both parents foreign-born	8
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	5
Total number of native-born inmates	61

NEW HAMPSHIRE

Records concerning the nativity and race descent of the patients are no longer maintained by the New Hampshire State Hospital.

At the end of the biennial period, June 30, 1938, there were 2,359 patients in the New Hampshire State Hospital.

Non-residents are returned to their home State.
No other information could be obtained.

New Jersey

The three hospitals for the mentally diseased in New Jersey are situated at Greystone Park, Marlboro and Trenton.

The total resident population of the State Hospital at Greystone Park is classified according to race and nativity as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,678	..	
American Negro	235	..	
West Indian Negro	2	4	
American Indian	1	..	
English	90	63	
Scotch	35	40	
Irish	355	178	
Welsh	3	3	
Swedish	15	23	
Danish	5	10	
Norwegian	3	11	
Finnish	4	9	
German	351	382	
Dutch	27	53	
Swiss	20	33	
French	17	21	
French Canadian	1	1	
Canadian	25	27	
Flemish	5	2	
German Jew	27	15	
Polish Jew	13	37	
Russian Jew	67	99	
Spanish	1	13	
Spanish—American stock	..	2	
Portuguese	1	9	
Greek	3	19	
Italian	208	410	
Lithuanian	10	28	
Russian	9	85	
Polish	92	265	
Czech	33	55	
Serbian	3	3	
Armenian	4	6	
Rumanian	2	3	
Magyar	31	108	
Turkish	2	13	
Syrian	2	8	
Japanese	..	1	
Chinese	2	3	
Filipino	1	..	
All other races	..	1	
Total	3,383	2,043	
Grand Total			5,426

Nativity of parents of native-born inmates:

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
(1) Both parents native-born	1,675
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	409
(3) Both parents foreign-born	1,288
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	11
Total number of native-born inmates	3,383

Although no record of the resident population in the State Hospitals at Marlboro and Trenton was received, we have the following data on those patients admitted during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1937:

Race:	Number of Inmates *
African Negro	108
East Indian	2
English	14
Finnish	3
German	39
Greek	4
Hebrew	10
Irish	34
Italian	71
Lithuanian	1
Magyar	45
Rumanian	3
Scandinavian	12
Scotch	4
Slavonic	96
Mixed	508
Race unascertained	72
Total first admissions	1,026

* Number includes both native and foreign-born for two of the three hospitals.

Residence:

Only United States citizens who are legal residents of New Jersey are accepted.

Interstate Return:

Residence in New Jersey of less than one year gives the State the right to return the patient to the State of his legal residence, in accord with the laws of such State. Sixty-six have been so returned from the hospitals at Greystone Park and Trenton during the past year. Twenty-six are now non-residents.

International Deportation:

Aliens are deported by U. S. Department of Labor. At present there are 18 deportable aliens in the above institutions. Three were deported last year.

New Mexico

During the fiscal year ending June 30, 1938, 215 patients were admitted to the New Mexico State Hospital, at which time the total resident population was 820 patients. The first admissions are classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
American	202	..	
Mexican	2	3	
Japanese	2	..	
Italian	..	1	
German	..	1	
Greek	..	1	
Swiss	1	..	
Canadian	..	1	
English	..	1	
Total	207	8	
Grand Total			215

Nativity of Parents of Native-born Inmates:

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
(1) Both parents native-born	202
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	5
Total number of native-born inmates	207

Citizenship and Residence:

Patients must be United States citizens and residents of New Mexico.

Deportation:

Dr. Myers, Superintendent, reported that investigation was in progress regarding aliens and non-residents as authorized by law of 1933.

New York

There were on June 30, 1937, the end of the biennial period, 71,239 resident patients in the following State Mental Hospitals:

Binghamton State Hospital	Binghamton
Brooklyn State Hospital	Brooklyn
Buffalo State Hospital	Buffalo
Central Islip State Hospital	Central Islip
Creedmoor State Hospital	Queens Village
Gowanda State Hospital	Helmuth
Harlem Valley State Hospital	Wingdale
Hudson River State Hospital	Poughkeepsie
Kings Park State Hospital	Kings Park
Manhattan State Hospital	New York
Marcy State Hospital	Marcy
Middletown State Hospital	Middletown
New York Psychiatric Institute	New York
Pilgrim State Hospital	Brentwood
Rochester State Hospital	Rochester
Rockland State Hospital	Orangeburg
St. Lawrence State Hospital	Ogdensburg
Syracuse Psychopathic Hospital	Syracuse
Utica State Hospital	Utica
Willard State Hospital	Willard

The following tables, however, indicate the race trends for the first admissions for the year ending June 30, 1937:

Race:	Number of patients
United States	7,945
Africa	9
Armenia	5
Asia	8
Atlantic Islands	2
Australia	3
Austria	254
Belgium	11
Bulgaria	3
Canada	184
Central America	7
China	15
Cuba	5

Czechoslovakia	61
Denmark	20
England	170
Europe	31
Finland	28
France	45
Germany	519
Greece	57
Hawaii	1
Holland	15
Hungary	115
India	4
Ireland	640
Italy	737
Japan	1
Jugo-Slavia	15
Lithuania	50
Mexico	9
Norway	46
Philippine Islands	4
Poland	344
Porto Rico	97
Portugal	10
Rumania	47
Russia	500
Scotland	70
South America	23
Spain	20
Sweden	104
Switzerland	31
Syria	12
Turkey	29
Virgin Islands	10
Wales	9
West Indies	157
Born at Sea	2
Unascertained	23
TOTAL	12,507

Nativity of Parents of Inmates (Native and Foreign-born):

(1) Both parents native-born	4,094
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	1,060
(3) Both parents foreign-born	7,091
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	262
TOTAL	12,507

Residence and Citizenship:

No restriction placed on residence or citizenship as evidenced by the fact that on June 30, 1937, there were 14,435 aliens in the State Hospitals. Of the first admissions for 1937, 1,764 or 14.1% were aliens.

Interstate Deportation:

Non-residents are usually returned to their native States through mutual cooperation among the different States. There were 835 returned during the year ending 1937, at the expense of the State or friends.

International Deportation:

Deportable aliens are transferred to their native countries by the Federal Government and by the Chief Medical Inspector at the expense of the Government, State or friends. There were 209 deported during the year ending June 30, 1937.

North Carolina

North Carolina maintains three hospitals for the mentally ill, situated at Goldsboro, Morganton and Raleigh.

The total population of the State Hospital at Goldsboro was 2,104 patients—all native-born negroes. Only colored patients are accepted.

The State Hospitals at Morganton and Raleigh admit only white patients.

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	4,522*	..	
American Indian	12	..	
English	..	4	
Scotch	..	1	
German	2	1	
French	..	1	
French Canadian	..	1	
German Jew	4	2	
Russian Jew	1	1	
Greek	..	2	
Italian	1	3	
Russian	..	3	
Polish	..	1	
Serbian	..	2	
Syrian	..	1	
Chinese	..	1	
Total	4,542	24*	
Grand Total			4,566

* The large number of native-born inmates in comparison to the small number of foreign-born is due to the fact that North Carolina has the smallest foreign-born population of any State in the Union, estimated at about one-tenth of one per cent of the total population.

No record of the nativity of the parents of the native-born inmates could be obtained.

Citizenship and Residence:

U. S. citizens and residents of North Carolina.

Interstate Return:

Interstate transfer of mental patients is handled through the Division of Mental Hygiene.

International Deportation:

Alien immigrants are very few and far between. North Carolina Federal authorities are immediately notified if any aliens become insane.

North Dakota

On June 30, 1938 there was a total resident population of 1,862 patients in the North Dakota State Hospital. The following table, however, classifies only those admitted during the biennium ending June 30, 1938:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
American stock	678	..
Austrian	..	7
Bohemian	..	3
Canadian	..	26

Chinese	..	1	
Danish	..	5	
English	..	2	
Finnish	..	2	
French	..	1	
German	..	22	
Dutch	..	3	
Hungarian	..	5	
Icelanders	..	3	
Japanese	..	1	
Norwegian	..	83	
Polish	..	3	
Filipino	..	1	
Rumanian	..	1	
Russian	..	49	
Scotch	..	1	
Spanish	..	1	
Swedish	..	14	
Swiss	..	1	
Ukrainian	..	1	
TOTAL	678	236	
GRAND TOTAL			914

Residence:

Only residents of North Dakota are accepted.

OHIO

Although there are eight hospitals in Ohio, only four complete reports have been received from the hospitals at:

Athens, Dayton, Massillon and Columbus.

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	6,089	..
American Negro	541	..
American Indian	1	..
Mexican	..	3
English	75	56
Scotch	16	19
Irish	123	51
Welsh	19	15
Swedish	6	16
Danish	3	2
Norwegian	1	3
Finnish	8	23
German	269	134
Dutch	2	4
Swiss	25	17
French	16	10
French Canadian	3	3
Canadian	9	18
Flemish	2	..
German Jew	2	4
Polish Jew	2	13
Russian Jew	9	27
Spanish	..	5
Greek	1	50
Italian	54	133
Lithuanian	1	9
Russian	6	30
Polish	33	87

Czech	21	78	
Serbian	1	10	
Rumanian	5	33	
Magyar	25	212	
Armenian	..	1	
Bulgarian	..	6	
Turkish	..	8	
Syrian	3	12	
Austrian	33	154	
Croatian	..	1	
Japanese	..	1	
Yugoslavian	6	40	
Chinese	..	1	
Nova Scotian	..	1	
Ukranian	..	1	
Macedonian	..	5	
Unknown	512	29	
All other races	2	3	
TOTAL	7,924	1,328	
GRAND TOTAL (three hospitals)			9,252

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	6,023
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	385
Both parents foreign-born	703
Parents unknown as to nativity	813
Total number of native-born inmates	7,924

The other hospitals are:

Cleveland State Hospital	Cleveland
Lima State Hospital	Lima
Longview State Hospital	Cincinnati
Toledo State Hospital	Toledo

From the annual report of the Department of Welfare, we obtained the following data concerning the first admissions for the year ending December 31, 1937, for the entire State, including the first admissions for the four hospitals whose reports on the total resident population is noted above:

Race:	Number of patients
African (black)	296
American Indian	1
Bulgarian	3
Dutch and Flemish	3
English	400
Finnish	5
French	8
German	240
Greek	5
Hebrew	46
Irish	110
Italian	65
Lithuanian	8
Magyar	76
Mexican	2
Portuguese	1
Rumanian	12
Scandinavian	9
Scotch	13

Slavonic	158
Spanish	1
Syrian	7
Welsh	6
Other specific races	1
Mixed	1,099
Race unascertained	583
TOTAL	3,158

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	2,085
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	188
Both parents foreign-born	402
Parents unknown as to nativity	119
Total native-born inmates	2,794
Foreign-born	364
GRAND TOTAL (first admissions—1937)	3,158

Interstate Return:

The Department of Public Welfare returns non-residents to their home State with the approval of their State's Department of Welfare.

International Deportation:

Through the efforts of the Bureau of Immigration aliens are deported after being reported by the Department of Public Welfare.

OKLAHOMA

Four hospitals care for the mentally diseased in Oklahoma:

Central Oklahoma State Hospital	Norman
Eastern Oklahoma State Hospital	Vinita
State Hospital for Insane Negroes	Taft
Western Oklahoma State Hospital	Supply

The State Hospital for Insane Negroes has a present population of 671 colored patients, all native-born, of native-born parents.

The inmates of the Eastern Oklahoma State Hospital are classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	2,177	..
American Indian	125	..
English	11	2
Scotch	20	1
Irish	28	2
Swedish	10	2
Danish	4	1
Norwegian	3	1
Finnish	..	1
German	38	10
Dutch	1	1
Swiss	2	1
French	11	1
French Canadian	9	2
Russian Jew	..	1
Spanish	..	4
Greek	..	2
Italian	8	14

Lithuanian	1	..	
Russian	..	6	
Polish	..	5	
Czech	..	1	
Magyar	..	2	
Bulgarian	..	1	
Turkish	1	..	
Syrian	..	1	
German Jew	1	..	
TOTAL	2,450	62	
GRAND TOTAL			2,512

Nativity of parents of native-born inmates:

(1) Both parents native-born	1,550
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	34
(3) Both parents foreign-born	33
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	833
Total number of native-born inmates	2,450

Incomplete reports were received from Western Oklahoma and Central Oklahoma State Hospitals.

The entire resident population of Western Oklahoma State Hospital, 1,477 inmates, is composed almost exclusively of native-born inmates of mixed white racial descent. Only a few are foreign-born.

No record of race and nativity is kept by the Central Oklahoma State Hospital.

Residence and Citizenship:

Only U. S. citizens who are residents of Oklahoma may receive care.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to their State of legal residence, when such is established, through the State Deportation Agent. Eight were returned in the past year; thirty are now returnable.

International Deportation:

All inmates of foreign birth, who are not citizens, are reported to the Federal Immigration authorities. At the present time one alien is deportable.

OREGON

Two hospitals are maintained by the State of Oregon for the care of the mentally ill:

Eastern Oregon State Hospital	Pendleton
Oregon State Hospital	Salem

The resident population of the Eastern Oregon State Hospital is classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	946*	8
West Indian Negro	..	1
Mexican Indian	..	10
English	..	20
Scotch	..	6
Irish	..	26
Swedish	..	39

Danish		5	
Norwegian		20	
Finnish		34	
German		42	
Dutch		1	
Swiss		12	
French		4	
French Canadian		2	
Flemish		2	
German Jew		2	
Polish Jew		1	
Russian Jew		3	
Spanish		7	
Portuguese		1	
Greek		9	
Italian		21	
Lithuanian		3	
Russian		21	
Polish (Polack)		14	
Czech (Bohemian)		6	
Serbian		1	
Armenian		2	
Rumanian		2	
Magyar (Hungarian)		14	
Bulgarian		3	
Turkish		1	
Japanese		2	
Chinese		2	
Filipino		1	
Unknown		5	
TOTAL	946	353	
GRAND TOTAL			1,299

* There is a predominence of native-born white inmates due to the fact that the hospital was unable to classify the native-born inmates according to race.

It was impossible to obtain a record of the resident population of the Oregon State Hospital. However, during the year of 1938, 977 patients were admitted to the Oregon State Hospital and classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	580	..
American Indian	4	
English	34	34
Scotch	2	5
Irish	21	5
Welsh	1	..
Swedish	20	15
Danish	9	5
Norwegian	10	10
Finnish	9	8
German	40	23
Dutch	2	4
Swiss	12	3
French	6	2
German Jew	1	..
Russian Jew	..	2
Spanish	..	1
Portuguese	..	1
Greek	2	..
Italian	5	5

Russian	5	7	
Polish (Polack)	5	7	
Czech (Bohemian)	4	3	
Magyar (Hungarian)	1	1	
Chinese	1	2	
Hawaiian	..	1	
So. American	..	3	
Unknown	41	4	
Mixed	..	11	
TOTAL	815	162	
GRAND TOTAL			977

Citizenship and Residence:

All persons requiring mental care are admitted regardless of citizenship or residence.

Interstate Return:

Legal settlement of two years is required or the patient is returned to his native State, if reciprocal agreement exists. Twenty-eight were returned during the year 1938; forty-seven are now so returnable.

International Deportation:

Questionable cases are reported to and handled by the Immigration Service. Ten were deported in 1938.

PENNSYLVANIA

The State Hospitals for the mentally ill in Pennsylvania are:

Allentown State Hospital	Allentown
Danville State Hospital	Danville
Farview State Hospital	Waymart
Harrisburg State Hospital	Harrisburg
Norristown State Hospital	Norristown
Philadelphia State Hospital	Philadelphia
Torrance State Hospital	Torrance
Warren State Hospital	Warren
Wernersville State Hospital	Wernersville

Only the State Hospitals at Danville and Torrance have submitted complete reports, which have been combined into the following table:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	2,167	5
American Negro	66	..
British West Indian	..	1
English	74	18
Scotch	13	5
Irish	82	17
Welsh	14	4
Swedish	5	6
Danish	1	..
German	191	37
Dutch	4	1
Swiss	1	5
French	2	6
French Canadian	1	1
Canadian	..	1
Flemish	..	3
Hebrew	1	..

Lithuanian Jew	..	1	
Polish Jew	..	1	
Russian Jew	7	15	
Greek	2	12	
Italian	74	141	
Lithuanian	23	16	
Russian	18	32	
Polish	94	113	
Czech	37	53	
Serbian	..	1	
Rumanian	..	3	
Magyar	92	203	
Syrian	3	5	
Chinese	..	1	
Slavonic	80	90	
Scandinavian	1	..	
Unknown	77	18	
Mixed foreign parentage	64	9	
Mixed (one native parent)	53	..	
TOTAL	3,247	824	4,071
Unknown nativity			21
GRAND TOTAL (2 institutions)			4,092

The greater percentage of the native-born inmates were classified as White-Americans and mixed since the predominating race could not be determined by the hospitals.

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	1,658
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	229
Both parents foreign-born	596
Parents unknown as to nativity	764
Total number of native-born inmates	3,247

The State Hospitals at Norristown and Allentown were unable to classify their inmates according to race descent and nativity.

The table below is a classification of the first admissions only of the Allentown State Hospital:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	184	..
American Negro	3	..
English	..	5
Welsh	..	1
Dutch	..	10
Greek	..	1
Italian	..	3
Lithuanian	..	1
Czech	..	2
Magyar	..	7
All other races	..	4
Total first admissions	187	34

Citizenship and Residence:

Admission is limited to United States citizens and residents of Pennsylvania.

Interstate Return:

Strict attention is paid to non-residents, who are returned to their home States by the Bureau of Mental Health, through written reciprocal agreements and "gentlemen's agreements" with most States.

International Deportation:

The Department of Welfare deports all aliens whenever possible and at the present time is studying a plan whereby it may deport aliens not otherwise subject to deportation, but who may voluntarily consent to such an arrangement.

Rhode Island

On January 21, 1939 there were 2,719 mentally ill patients receiving care and treatment in the State Hospital for Mental Diseases at Howard, Rhode Island. Their nativity and race descent is shown in the following table:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	252	..	
American Negro	68	..	
West Indian Negro	..	3	
American Indian	2	..	
English	351	107	
Scotch	42	31	
Irish	508	156	
Welsh	3	3	
Swedish	31	34	
Danish	..	1	
Norwegian	..	1	
Finnish	8	3	
German	46	28	
Dutch	3	1	
Swiss	..	2	
French	54	12	
French Canadian	175	139	
Flemish	2	1	
German Jew	..	3	
Polish Jew	..	3	
Russian Jew	23	34	
Spanish	..	1	
Spanish—American stock	1	..	
Portuguese	25	55	
Greek	..	11	
Italian	93	152	
Lithuanian	2	6	
Russian	3	11	
Polish	25	68	
Czech	..	1	
Armenian	3	28	
Rumanian	..	3	
Magyar	1	1	
Turkish	..	4	
Syrian	7	12	
Chinese	..	1	
Unknown	43	..	
All other races	2	30	
Total	1,773	946	
Grand Total			2,719

Residence and Citizenship:

American citizenship is not necessary for admission. However, the patient must be a legal resident of Rhode Island.

Interstate Return:

Arrangements are made for the transfer of those who are not legal residents of Rhode Island to the State of their legal residence by the Department of Public

Welfare. Reciprocal agreements exist with the various States permitting such return. Ten patients were returned to their home States in 1938.

International Deportation:

All patients whose status in regard to citizenship is in doubt are reported to the Federal Immigration Authorities with whom the Department of Welfare cooperates. None are deportable at the present time.

South Carolina

Little information was obtained regarding the mentally ill in the State of South Carolina.

There is but one hospital devoted to their care—The South Carolina State Hospital. Dr. Williams, the superintendent, stated that the immigration problem was so small in their case that they had no statistical data readily available. There were probably not more than a dozen inmates who were foreign born.

South Dakota

There are, in the State of South Dakota, 1,631 persons being treated for mental illness in the Yankton State Hospital.

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	462	..	
American Negro	3	..	
American Indian	5	..	
English	68	8	
Scotch	21	2	
Irish	121	6	
Welsh	4	..	
Swedish	38	34	
Danish	10	30	
Norwegian	136	86	
Finnish	11	9	
German	294	69	
Dutch	20	11	
Swiss	..	7	
French	18	3	
French Canadian	..	1	
Flemish	1	..	
Greek	..	1	
Italian	2	4	
Russian	34	35	
Polish (Polack)	5	6	
Czech (Bohemian)	30	24	
Rumanian	..	1	
Magyar (Hungarian)	..	3	
Bulgarian	..	1	
Turkish	..	1	
Syrian	..	2	
Unknown	..	4	
Total	1,283	348	
Grand Total			1,631

Nativity of Parents:	
(1) Both parents native-born	508
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	123
(3) Both parents foreign-born	451
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	201
Total number of native-born inmates	1,283

Interstate Return:

If patient is a non-resident, his legal residence is ascertained through the Board of Control of his own State and he is returned.

International Deportation:

Federal Deportation authorities are notified when an alien is admitted.

Tennessee

There are three hospitals for the mentally ill in the State of Tennessee:

Central State Hospital	Nashville
Eastern State Hospital	Knoxville
Western State Hospital	Bolivar

The total population of the three hospitals is now approximately 5,377 patients. Although there are 1,808 patients in the Central State Hospital, a classification of only the first admissions for the year ending June 30, 1936 could be obtained due to the fact that the old records were destroyed by a fire in 1928.

Race:

	Number of patients
Negro	118
American Indian	738
German	3
Hebrew	1
Irish	2
Russian	1
Swiss	1
Race unascertained	2
Total	866

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	832
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	4
(3) Both parents foreign-born	6
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	24
Total number of native-born inmates	866

The native-born inmates of the Eastern State Hospital are classified merely as white or colored, as follows:

Race:

	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,401	..	
American Negro	113	..	
French Canadian	..	1	
Russian	..	1	
Total	1,514	2	
Grand Total			1,516

Nativity of the parents of the native-born inmates is unknown.

A complete report as to the race of the resident population of the Western State Hospital follows:

Race:

	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	1,275	..
American Negro	730	..
English	..	1

Irish	..	3	
German	..	3	
Swiss	..	1	
German Jew	7	4	
Polish Jew	1	2	
Russian Jew	8	4	
Portuguese	..	1	
Italian	2	8	
Russian	..	1	
Bulgarian	..	1	
Filipino	..	1	
TOTAL	2,023	30	
GRAND TOTAL			2,053

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	2,001
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	2
(3) Both parents foreign born	12
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	8
Number of native-born inmates	2,023

Citizenship and Residence:

Only U. S. citizens and residents of Tennessee are admitted.

Interstate Return:

Tennessee's laws are very strict regarding residence, requiring one year legal settlement in the State and sixty days in the County from which the patient is committed, providing also that the patient was not insane when he came into the State. Non-residents are refused admission, or, if admitted are returned to their State of legal residence. Only one is at present so returnable.

International Deportation:

Although only citizens are admitted, if an alien is accepted the proper authorities are immediately notified. One is now deportable. It was not necessary to return or deport any patients during the past year—1938.

TEXAS

The State of Texas maintains the following hospitals for the care of the mentally ill:

Austin State Hospital	Austin
Galveston State Hospital	Galveston
Rusk State Hospital	Rusk
San Antonio State Hospital	San Antonio
Terrell State Hospital	Terrell
Wichita Falls State Hospital	Wichita Falls

The race trend is probably indicated in the following table, taken from the complete reports of the State Hospitals at Austin, Rusk and Terrell:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	4,594*	..
American Negro	2,169	..
West Indian Negro	..	2
Negro (nativity unknown)	64	..

Mexican Indian	6	9
Mexican	3	10
English	7	9
Scotch	4	5
Irish	10	7
Welsh	2	..
Swedish	13	10
Danish	1	1
Norwegian	2	..
German	81	41
Swiss	2	..
French	2	2
French Canadian	3	7
Russian Jew	1	2
Spanish—American stock	15	..
Greek	..	3
Italian	3	10
Russian	..	10
Polish	6	8
Czech	23	26
Rumanian	..	1
Magyar (Hungarian)	6	12
Turkish	1	..
Syrian	1	2
Japanese	..	1
Cuban	..	1
Australian	..	1
All other races	..	3
Unknown	39	..
TOTAL	7,058	183
GRAND TOTAL (3 institutions)		7,241

* This number also includes patients of other races since the Rusk State Hospital does not record the nativity of the parents nor the race of the native-born inmates. They are separated merely by color. However, this number is very small. Very few foreign-born persons are admitted.

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	3,602
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	76
Both parents foreign-born	111
Parents unknown as to nativity	1,102
Total native-born inmates	4,891*

* This number does not include the native-born inmates of the Rusk State Hospital.

From the San Antonio State Hospital, which admits only white patients, a classification of the first admissions for the fiscal year ending August 31, 1939 was received.

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	643	
Mexican	..	57
Swedish	..	2
German	..	6
Dutch	..	1
Russian	..	2
Polish	..	2

Czech	..	3
Hindu	..	1
Austrian	..	2
Canadian	..	3
European	..	2
TOTAL	643	81
GRAND TOTAL (First admissions—1938)		724

NOTE: This hospital does not classify native-born inmates according to race descent.

Residence and Citizenship:

One year's residence in the State and six months' settlement in the county from which patient is committed is necessary for admission. Patient must also be a citizen.

Interstate Return:

No cooperation is offered by the State in returning non-residents, probably due to the strict admission law. The San Antonio State Hospital returns non-residents to their home State at its own expense.

International Deportation:

Aliens, usually Mexicans, are deported by the United States Immigration Authorities. Fifteen were deported from the San Antonio State Hospital during 1938.

UTAH

On June 30, 1938 there were 1,165 patients confined in the State Hospital at Provo. First admissions, for the biennial period according to race, were as follows:

Race:	Number of patients
English*	455
American Negro	2
Scotch	3
Irish	2
Scandinavian	10
Finnish	1
German	15
French	1
Polish Jew	1
Spanish—American stock	2
Greek	8
Italian	5
Polish (Polack)	1
Japanese	3
Unknown	1
TOTAL (first admissions)	510

* May be White-American stock but designated as English in report received.

Citizenship and Residence:

Although there is no limitation on citizenship, only legal residents of Utah are admitted.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to their native States if permission is granted by that State. Nine were returned in 1938.

International Deportation:

The U. S. Department of Labor is notified and arranges for their deportation. Those not legally deportable are encouraged to apply for return voluntarily. Although ten percent are aliens, only one can be deported at the present time. Ten were deported in 1938.

Vermont

The Vermont State Hospital is the only State maintained institution for the treatment of mental diseases in Vermont.

On June 30, 1938, the end of the biennial period, there were 1,091 patients in the hospital. No accurate classification could be obtained due to the fact that the records, especially of the patients admitted years ago, are very incomplete.

Citizenship and Residence:

Place of birth of patient does not matter if patient is a legal resident of Vermont. Non-residents are admitted for temporary care until they are returned to their native States.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to their native States.

International Deportation:

The Chief Immigration Inspector is notified upon admission of any alien who may not have gained a legal residence in Vermont.

Virginia

Four hospitals for the mentally ill are maintained by the State of Virginia, governed by the State Hospital Board. They are:

Central State Hospital	Petersburg
Eastern State Hospital	Williamsburg
Western State Hospital	Staunton
Southwestern State Hospital	Marion

On June 30, 1937, the end of the biennial period, there was a total population of 8,691 patients in the four State Hospitals. Of this number, 3,553 were colored patients in the Central State Hospital. Only Negroes are admitted to this hospital. The white population was 5,138 patients confined in the State Hospitals at Williamsburg, Staunton and Marion.

Virginia's foreign population is only about 2% of its total population. Hence, there are very few foreign-born persons in the State Institutions for the Mentally Ill. In the Central State Hospital only one of the 3,553 inmates is foreign-born. The others are all native-born of native-born parents.

Records of the race descent of the patients have not been kept for years at the Eastern State Hospital.

During the year 1937, 1,067 patients were admitted to the Western State Hospital, as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	1,053	..
Canadian	..	1

Czech	..	1	
German	..	1	
Danish	..	1	
English	..	2	
French	..	1	
Greek	..	1	
Dutch	..	2	
Italian	..	1	
Polish	..	1	
Swiss	..	1	
Other races	..	1	
TOTAL	1,053	14	
GRAND TOTAL			1,067

Residence and Citizenship:

Only residents of Virginia, who are U. S. citizens, are accepted.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to their native States by the Central State office at the expense of the city or county from which patient was committed.

International Return:

Aliens are deported by the U. S. Department of Labor. However, very few foreign-born are admitted.

WASHINGTON

The three State Hospitals for the mentally ill, under the control of the Department of Finance, Budget and Business, in the State of Washington are:

Eastern State Hospital	Medical Lake
Northern State Hospital	Sedro Woolley
Western State Hospital	Fort Steilacoom

During the year ending September 30, 1938, a total of 2,612 persons were admitted to the three State Hospitals for the mentally ill. The race trend is indicated by the following table, based on first admissions:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
American	1,828	..
Australian	..	2
Austrian	..	24
Canadian	..	103
Chinese	..	8
Cuban	..	1
Czech	..	1
Danish	..	20
Dutch	..	10
English	..	41
Finnish	..	28
Flemish	..	3
French	..	8
German	..	76
Greek	..	2
Hungarian	..	2
Indian	..	1
Irish	..	35
Italian	..	17
Japanese	..	7
Yugoslavian	..	8

Mexican	..	1	
Norwegian	..	74	
Filipino	..	6	
Polish	..	11	
Rumanian	..	2	
Russian	..	28	
Scotch	..	11	
Swedish	..	77	
Swiss	..	13	
Turkish	..	3	
Welsh	..	3	
West Indian	..	2	
Other races	..	12	
Unknown	..	144	
TOTAL	1,828	784	
GRAND TOTAL			2,612

Nativity:

Native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	1,165
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	130
(3) Both parents foreign-born	270
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	263
Total number of native-born inmates	1,828

Citizenship and Residence:

Two years' legal residence in the State of Washington is necessary for admission. Patient must also be a citizen of the United States.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to their native States. If necessary, reciprocal agreements are entered into with other States.

International Deportation:

Aliens are deported with the cooperation of the Bureau of Immigration.

WEST VIRGINIA

Two of the four hospitals for the mentally ill in the State of West Virginia submitted complete reports. The hospitals are under the supervision of the Virginia Board of Control and are as follows:

Huntington State Hospital	Huntington
Lakin State Hospital (Colored)	Lakin
Spencer State Hospital	Spencer
Weston State Hospital	Weston

The following table is taken from the complete reports of the Lakin and Spencer State Hospitals:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	793	..
Mexican Indian	..	1
American Negro	368	..
West Indian Negro	..	1
Laplander	..	1
English	3	1
Irish	3	..

Swedish	..	1	
German	8	15	
Swiss	1	1	
French	..	1	
Flemish	..	1	
Russian Jew	1	..	
Spanish	..	2	
Spanish—American stock	..	1	
Greek	..	4	
Italian	3	14	
Lithuanian	..	1	
Russian	1	8	
Polish	1	17	
Czech	..	1	
Serbian	..	4	
Rumanian	..	2	
Magyar	..	14	
Syrian	1	1	
TOTAL	1,183	92	
GRAND TOTAL			1,275

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	1,057
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	14
Both parents foreign-born	20
Parents unknown as to nativity	92
Total number of native-born inmates	1,183

Citizenship and Residence:

Patients must be United States citizens and residents of West Virginia.

Deportation:

Non-residents and aliens are returned to their native States and countries by the State Board of Control. None were deported in 1938.

WISCONSIN

The mentally ill in the State of Wisconsin are cared for and treated in two State Hospitals:

Mendota State Hospital	Mendota
Winnebago State Hospital	Winnebago

The following data was submitted by the Winnebago State Hospital:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	381	1
American Negro	3	..
American Indian	3	..
English	3	1
Scotch	1	1
Irish	13	2
Swedish	10	5
Danish	7	3
Norwegian	5	4
Finnish	7	6
German	133	48
Dutch	7	1
Swiss	2	..
French	4	2

Flemish	4	..	
German Jew	2	..	
Polish Jew	..	1	
Russian Jew	..	1	
Greek	..	3	
Italian	6	6	
Lithuanian	4	4	
Russian	12	8	
Polish (Polack)	39	18	
Czech (Bohemian)	13	1	
Armenian	..	1	
Magyar (Hungarian)	5	4	
Turkish	1	..	
Austrian	10	14	
Yugoslavian	5	1	
Bohemian	8	4	
Canadian	7	3	
All other races	4	..	
TOTAL	699	143	
GRAND TOTAL			842

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	381
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	158
(3) Both parents foreign-born	133
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	27
Total number of native-born inmates	699

Residence:

Only residents of Wisconsin are accepted.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned under jurisdiction of Collection and Deportation Department of State Board of Control. Twelve were returned in 1938.

International Deportation:

Deportation of aliens is under the jurisdiction of U. S. Department of Labor.

WYOMING

The Wyoming State Hospital was unable to submit any data since the patients are not classified by nativity. No records were available.

MORNINGSIDE HOSPITAL
Portland, Oregon

Beside the twenty-three Federal Hospitals for veterans, controlled by the Veterans Administration Facility, the Federal Government maintains two hospitals for the mentally diseased, namely:

Morningside Hospital	Portland, Oregon
St. Elizabeth's Hospital	Washington, D. C.

The following report was submitted by the Morningside Hospital:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	47	..
American Negro	2	..

West Indian Negro	..	1
American Indian	56	1
Eskimo	23	..
English	..	7
Scotch	..	6
Irish	3	3
Welsh	..	2
Swedish	5	16
Danish	1	3
Norwegian	5	24
Finnish	..	11
German	4	22
Dutch	..	1
Swiss	1	1
French	..	1
French Canadian	1	..
Flemish	..	1
Polish Jew	..	1
Spanish	..	1
Portuguese	..	1
Greek	..	4
Italian	2	3
Lithuanian	..	1
Russian	2	5
Polish (Polack)	..	7
Czech (Bohemian)	..	1
Serbian	..	1
Armenian	..	1
Magyar (Hungarian)	..	2
Japanese	1	5
Chinese	..	2
Hawaiian	..	3
Yugoslavian	..	9
Malayan	..	1
TOTAL	153	148
GRAND TOTAL		301

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	120
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	10
(3) Both parents foreign-born	22
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	1
Total number of native-born inmates	153

Citizenship and Residence:

Only U. S. citizens who are residents of Alaska are accepted.

Interstate Return:

As soon as a non-resident is admitted, the proper State is contacted and his return is arranged.

International Deportation:

Forced or voluntary deportation is carried out by U S. Department of Immigration, when an alien is reported to them.

CONQUEST BY IMMIGRATION

APPENDIX D

A firsthand study by the present investigations State and Federal Penal Institutions

An examination into the nature and detail of records which are kept by the 228 State and 11 Federal penal institutions of the United States; the reports which these institutions make concerning their respective inmates in reference to race descent, nativity, citizenship, legal residence, interstate return and international deportation; and the assembly, organization and analysis of the several inmate-facts in these fields reported by the individual institutions.

NOTE: The above reported number of institutions is correct for the United States as of April 15, 1939. The data herein analyzed were secured at firsthand from the latest reports of the individual institutions and the reports of such institutions to our own questionnaires and correspondence. Among other things the present study will show how analysis of the institutional-inmate population of these several institutions are kept in reference to such matters as race descent, nativity, citizenship, legal residence, interstate return and international deportation.

It is noted that the ground covered is not uniform for all of the several States nor for each institution but in each case the following analysis covers the standard outline as nearly as the firsthand data from the above named sources would permit.

STATE PENAL INSTITUTIONS

ALABAMA	
Atmore State Prison	Atmore
Kilby Prison	Montgomery
Number 4 Prison	Montgomery
Speigner Prison	Speigner
Wetumpka Prison (Women)	Wetumpka
Alabama Industrial School (Boys)	Birmingham
Alabama Reform School (Negro)	Mount Meigs
State Training School (Girls)	Birmingham
Alabama T. B. Hospital (Criminal)	Wetumpka
ARIZONA	
Arizona State Prison	Florence
Industrial School	Fort Grant
ARKANSAS	
Arkansas State Penitentiary	Little Rock
Arkansas Reformatory for Women	Alexander
Boys Industrial School	Pine Bluff
Negro Boys Industrial School	Pine Bluff
Industrial School for Girls	Alexander
CALIFORNIA	
State Prison at Folsom	Represa
State Prison at San Quentin	San Quentin
Preston School of Industry	Waterman
Ventura School for Girls	Ventura
Whittier State School	Whittier

Colorado	
Colorado State Prison	Canon City
State Reformatory	Buena Vista
State Industrial School for Boys	Golden
State Industrial School for Girls	Mount Morrison
Connecticut	
Connecticut State Prison	Wethersfield
Connecticut Reformatory	Cheshire
Connecticut State Farm for Women	Niantic
Connecticut State School for Boys	Meriden
Long Lane Farm	Middletown
Delaware	
New Castle County Workhouse	Wilmington
Ferris Industrial School	Marshallton
Delaware Industrial School for Girls	Claymont
Industrial School for Colored Girls	Marshallton
Florida	
Florida State Prison	Raiford
Florida Industrial School for Boys	Marianna
Florida Industrial School for Girls	Ocala
Georgia	
State Prison	Milledgeville
State Training School (Boys)	Milledgeville
State Training School (Girls)	Atlanta
Idaho	
Idaho State Penitentiary	Boise
Industrial Training School	St. Anthony
Illinois	
Southern Illinois Penitentiary	Menard
Illinois State Penitentiary	Joliet
Illinois State Farm	Vandalia
Illinois State Reformatory	Pontiac
State Reformatory (Women)	Dwight
St. Charles School (Boys)	St. Charles
Training School (Girls)	Geneva
Indiana	
State Prison	Michigan City
Women's Prison	Indianapolis
State Farm	Green Castle
Indiana Reformatory	Pendleton
Indiana Boys School	Plainfield
Indiana Girls School	Indianapolis
Indiana Hospital for Criminal Insane	Michigan City
Iowa	
Iowa State Penitentiary	Fort Madison
Men's Reformatory	Anamosa
Women's Reformatory	Rockwell City
Iowa Training School (Boys)	Eldora
Iowa Training School (Girls)	Mitchellville

Kansas	
Kansas State Penitentiary	Lansing
Industrial School for Women	Lansing
Kansas State Industrial Reformatory	Hutchinson
Boys Industrial School	Topeka
Girls Industrial School	Beloit
Kentucky	
Kentucky State Penitentiary	Eddyville
Kentucky State Reformatory	Frankfort
Kentucky House of Reform	Greendale
Kentucky House of Reform (Girls)	Greendale
Louisiana	
State Penitentiary	Baton Rouge
Training Institute for Boys	Monroe
Louisiana Industrial School (Girls)	Alexandria
Maine	
Maine State Prison	Thomaston
State Reformatory (Men)	South Windham
State Reformatory (Women)	Skowhegan
State School for Boys	South Portland
Industrial School for Girls	Hallowell
Maryland	
Maryland Penitentiary	Baltimore
Maryland House of Correction	Jessups
Maryland State Penal Farm	Hagerstown
Massachusetts	
Massachusetts State Prison	Charlestown
Massachusetts State Prison Colony	Norfolk
Massachusetts State Farm	State Farm
Bridgewater State Hospital	State Farm
Massachusetts Reformatory	West Concord
Reformatory for Women	Framingham
Industrial School (Boys)	Shirley
Lyman School (Boys)	Westboro
Industrial School (Girls)	Lancaster
Department of Defective Delinquents	Bridgewater
Michigan	
Michigan State Prison	Jackson
House of Correction and Prison	Marquette
Michigan Reformatory	Ionia
Detroit House of Correction	Plymouth
Boys Vocational School	Lansing
Industrial Home (Girls)	Adrian
Minnesota	
Minnesota State Prison	Stillwater
Minnesota State Reformatory	St. Cloud
State Reformatory (Women)	Shakopee
State Training School (Boys)	Red Wing
Home School for Girls	Saux Center

Mississippi	
Mississippi State Penitentiary	Parchman
Industrial and Training School	Columbia
Missouri	
Missouri State Penitentiary	Jefferson City
Missouri Training School for Boys	Boonville
Industrial Home (Girls)	Chillecothe
Industrial Home (Negro Girls)	Tipton
Montana	
Montana State Prison	Deer Lodge
State Industrial School	Miles City
Vocational School (Girls)	Helena
Nebraska	
State Penitentiary	Lincoln
State Reformatory (Men)	Lincoln
State Reformatory (Women)	York
State Industrial School	Kearney
Girls Training School	Geneva
Nevada	
State Penitentiary	Carson City
School of Industry	Elko
Hospital for Mental Diseases	Reno
New Hampshire	
New Hampshire State Prison	Concord
New Hampshire Industrial School	Manchester
New Jersey	
New Jersey State Prison	Trenton
New Jersey Reformatory	Annandale
New Jersey State Reformatory	Rahway
New Jersey Reformatory (Women)	Clinton
State Home (Boys)	Jamesburg
State Home (Girls)	Trenton
New Mexico	
State Penitentiary	Santa Fe
Reform School	Springer
Welfare Home (Girls)	Albuquerque
New York	
Wallkill Prison	Wallkill
Attica Prison	Attica
Auburn Prison	Auburn
Auburn Prison (Women)	Auburn
Clinton Prison	Dannemora
Great Meadow Prison	Comstock
Sing Sing Prison	Ossining
Elmira Reformatory	Elmira
State Reformatory (Women)	Bedford Hills
Institution for Defective Delinquents	Napanoch

Albion Training School	Albion
Agricultural and Industrial School	Industry
State Vocational Institution for Girls	West Coxsackie
Dannemora State Hospital	Dannemora
Matteawan State Hospital	Beacon

North Carolina

State Prison	Raleigh
State Highway Commission Prison	Raleigh
Industrial Farm Colony (Women)	Rocky Mount
Eastern Carolina Training School	Kinston
Stonewall Jackson Training School	Concord
Morrison Training School (Negro Boys)	Hoffman
Home and Industrial School (White Girls)	Samarcand
Industrial School for Negro Girls	Efland

North Dakota

State Penitentiary	Bismarck
State Training School	Manden

Ohio

Ohio Penitentiary	Columbus
London Prison Farm	London
Ohio State Reformatory	Mansfield
Ohio Reformatory (Women)	Marysville
Industrial School (Boys)	Lancaster
Industrial School (Girls)	Delaware

Oklahoma

State Penitentiary	McAlester
State Reformatory	Granite
Training School (Boys)	Paul's Valley
Training School (Negro Boys)	Boley
Industrial School for Girls	Tecumseh

Oregon

State Penitentiary	Salem
State Training School (Boys)	Woodburn
Industrial School (Girls)	Salem

Pennsylvania

Eastern State Penitentiary	Philadelphia
Western State Penitentiary	Pittsburgh
Rockview Prison Farm	Bellefonte
Industrial Home for Women	Munsy
Industrial School	Huntington
Hospital for Criminal Insane	Waymart

Rhode Island

Prison and Providence County Jail	Howard
Sockanosset School (Boys)	Howard
Oaklawn School (Girls)	Oaklawn
State Reformatory (Women)	Howard

South Carolina	
State Penitentiary	Columbia
Industrial School (Boys)	Florence
State Reformatory for Negroes	Columbia
Industrial School for Girls	Columbia
South Dakota	
State Penitentiary	Sioux Falls
Training School	Plankinton
Tennessee	
State Penitentiary	Nashville
Brushy Mountain Penitentiary	Petros
Training and Agri. School (Boys)	Nashville
Training and Agri. School (Negro Boys)	Pikeville
Vocational School (Girls)	Tullahoma
Vocational School (Negro Girls)	Nashville
Texas	
State Prison System	Huntsville
Juvenile Training School	Gatesville
Girls Training School	Gainesville
Utah	
State Prison	Salt Lake
Industrial School	Ogden
Vermont	
Prison and House of Correction	Windsor
Women's Reformatory	Rutland
Weeks School	Vergennes
Virginia	
State Penitentiary	Richmond
Industrial School	Beaumont
Manual Labor School (Negro Boys)	Hanover
Home and Industrial School (Girls)	Bon Air
Industrial School (Negro Girls)	Peake Turnout
Farm for Def. Misdemeanors	State Farm
Washington	
State Penitentiary	Walla Walla
State Reformatory	Monroe
Training School (Boys)	Chehalis
State School (Girls)	Grand Mound
West Virginia	
State Penitentiary	Moundsville
Industrial School for Boys	Grafton
Industrial School for Negro Boys	Lakin
Industrial Home for Girls	Industrial
Industrial Home for Negro Girls	Huntington
Wisconsin	
Wisconsin State Prison	Waupun
State Reformatory	Green Bay

Industrial Home (Women)	Taycheedah
Industrial School (Boys)	Waukesha
Industrial School (Girls)	Milwaukee

WYOMING

State Penitentiary	Rawlins
Industrial Institute (Boys)	Worland
Industrial Institute (Girls)	Sheriden

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

District of Columbia Jail	Washington, D. C.
Dictrict of Columbia Reformatory	Lorton, Va.
District of Columbia Work House	Occoquan, Va.
Industrial Home School	Washington, D. C.
National Training School (Girls)	Washington, D. C.
Industrial Home School (Negro Children)	Blue Plains, D. C.

FEDERAL PENAL INSTITUTIONS

United States Penitentiary	Atlanta, Ga.
United States Penitentiary	Leavensworth, Ky.
United States Penitentiary (Annex)	Ft. Leavensworth
United States Penitentiary	McNeil Island, Wash.
United States Industrial Reformatory	Chillicothe, O.
Federal Reformatory Camp	Petersburg, Va.
Federal Prison Camp No. 5	Dupont, Wash.
Federal Prison Camp No. 8	Montgomery, Ala.
Federal Industrial Institution (Women)	Alderson, W. Va.
St. Elizabeth's Hospital	Washington, D. C.
National Training School (Boys)	Washington, D. C.

ALABAMA

Only one institution, the Alabama State Training School at Birmingham, submitted a report. The school has a total population of 125 native-born girls, all white American stock, of white, native-born parents.

Only residents of Alabama are accepted.

ARIZONA

No data could be obtained from any of the following penal and correctional institutions in Arizona:

Arizona State Prison	Florence
Industrial School	Fort Grant
Girls School	Randolph

ARKANSAS

There are five penal and correctional institutions in Arkansas:

State Penitentiary	Little Rock
State Reformatory for Women	Alexander
Industrial School for Girls	Alexander
Boys Industrial School	Pine Bluff
Negro Boys Industrial School	Pine Bluff

The Arkansas State Penitentiary receives only white males, Negro males and Negro females. The average population for the past year was 1,994 inmates, all native-born, with the exception of one foreign-born Chinese.

The 116 inmates of the Training School for Girls and the Reformatory for Women are all native-born and are classified as follows:

Race:	Number of Inmates
White—American stock	105
American Indian	5
English	1
German	1
Greek	1
Irish	2
Italian	1
TOTAL (Native-born)	116

Nativity:	
Number of inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	100
Both parents foreign-born	1
Parents unknown as to nativity	15
TOTAL	116

There are 140 colored boys in the Negro Boys Industrial School, all native-born, of native-born parents.

Citizenship and Residence:

All are citizens. Although the Training Schools were intended only for residents, nevertheless, inmates are now drawn from any State.

International Deportation:

Very little practice due to the low percentage of foreign-born in the institutions.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are returned to their native States, whenever possible, upon being discharged or paroled. Nine were returned in 1938; six are now returnable.

CALIFORNIA

Complete reports have been received from each of the five State penal and correctional institutions in the State of California:

State Prison at Folsom	Represa
State Prison at San Quentin	San Quentin
Preston School of Industry	Waterman
Ventura School for Girls	Ventura
Whittier State School	Whittier

The following combined report reflects, therefore, the policy of the entire State in the treatment of its criminalistic element.

The total prison population in the last year was 9,463. Of this number, 8,283 were inmates of the State Prisons at Represa and San Quentin, and 1,180 were confined in the Correctional Institutions at Waterman, Ventura and Whittier.

Of the total population, 8,044 were native-born; 851 foreign-born, and 568 were Mexicans whose nativity could not be ascertained.

The report follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	6,278	6	
American Negro	855	3	
West Indian Negro	..	1	
American Indian	128	..	
Mexican Indian	130	88	
English	74	39	
Scotch	41	10	
Irish	74	19	
Welsh	1	2	
Swedish	28	9	
Danish	7	6	
Norwegian	12	7	
Finnish	4	5	
German	38	42	
Dutch	5	5	
Swiss	4	7	
French	14	16	
Canadian		58	
French Canadian	3	3	
Flemish	1	..	
German Jew	1	..	
Polish Jew	..	1	
Russian Jew	3	1	
Spanish	62	1	
Spanish—American stock	20		
Portuguese	17	17	
Greek	..	17	
Italian	46	82	
Lithuanian	1	3	
Russian	6	50	
Polish	6	12	
Czech	2	6	
Serbian	1	..	
Armenian	2	7	
Rumanian	..	8	
Magyar	1	6	
Bulgarian	..	1	
Turkish	..	5	
Arabian	..	2	
Syrian	1	2	
Japanese	17	27	
Chinese	33	26	
Filipino	2	187	
Hindu	..	4	
Hawaiian	1	45	
Mexican	124	13	
Porto Rican	..	2	
All other races	1	..	
TOTAL	8,044	851	8,895
Mexican (Nativity unascertained)			568
GRAND TOTAL (entire State)			9,463

NOTE: * Most of the native-born white inmates were classified as "White—American stock" in the prison schedules. This may account for the large number in this class.

Nativity of Parents of Native-born Inmates:

This chart was unanswered by the State Prisons at Represa and San Quentin. The State Prison at Represa has found the following data concerning nativity of parents, while asked for upon admission, is much too inaccurate to be relied upon. Prisoners often give incorrect information regarding their nativity, as well as that of their parents, in the hope that foreign nativity might permit an early release for deportation. There is no means of establishing the truth until the Immigration Officials have investigated. However, the 1,140 native-born inmates of the three correctional institutions are classified according to the nativity of their parents, as follows:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	851
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	145
Both parents foreign-born	139
Parents unknown as to nativity	5
Total native-born	1,140
Native-born (2 prisons)	6,904
Total native-born	8,044

Citizenship and Residence:

At the prisons any person committing a felony is accepted regardless of residence or citizenship. Only residents of California are accepted in the correctional schools. Inmates, who are legal residents of another State, are kept only until the State can send them home. Not much attention seems to be given to citizenship, except to deport those who are aliens.

International Deportation:

A close check is kept on the alien criminals by the Immigration Authorities, who conduct investigations, issue warrants and deport upon release, either by parole or at the expiration of the term. The Correctional Schools likewise cooperate with the Federal Deportation Authorities in turning over the few alien cases that appear each year.

Aliens who are not subject to deportation, but who desire to return to their native country and do not have the necessary means, are assisted by the State Parole Department from funds appropriated for that purpose. Thus, every possible attempt is made to rid the State of the alien criminal.

Interstate Return:

There is no legal provision in this State for enforcing or encouraging the return of discharged inmates to the State of their origin or legal residence. However, the Board of Prison Terms and Paroles in a number of cases grants paroles which are contingent upon the return of the prisoner to the State of his origin or legal residence. During the year ending December 3, 1938, 376 prisoners were returned to their native States from California.

A different procedure is followed by the three correctional institutions, authorized by Section 2191 of the Political Code and Sections 160 and 161 of the Welfare and Institutions Code. Practically all non-resident inmates, whose parents live outside of the State, are returned to their parents under supervision of the State Deportation Agent.

COLORADO

The Penal and Correctional Institutions in the State of Colorado are:

State Prison	Canon City
State Reformatory	Buena Vista
Industrial School for Boys	Golden
Industrial School for Girls	Mount Morrison

The 326 inmates of the Industrial Schools are classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	196*	..	
American Indian	1	..	
Mexican Indian	4	..	
American Negro	3	..	
Scotch	2	..	
Irish	2	..	
Welsh	1	..	
Danish	1		
Norwegian	2		
German	9	1	
Spanish	66†	..	
Greek	1	..	
Italian	5	..	
Russian	4	..	
Polish	1	..	
Czech	2	..	
Serbian	1	..	
Syrian	..	1	
Belgian	1	..	
French	1	..	
Porto Rican	..	1	
Mexican	8	..	
Unknown	12	..	
TOTAL	323	3	
GRAND TOTAL			326

* White—American stock includes various mixtures. The other races indicated were more pronounced in race descent.

† Distinction is not made between Spanish and Spanish-American stock.

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	230
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	26
Both parents foreign-born	19
Parents unknown as to nativity	48
Total	323

From its biennial report, data concerning admissions of Colorado State Prison was obtained. The report follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	1,244*	..
Austrian	..	1
Bulgarian	..	1
Canadian	..	7

Danish	..	1	
English	..	3	
German	..	2	
Hungarian	..	1	
Irish	..	1	
Italian	..	5	
Mexican	..	24	
Russian	..	5	
Swedish	..	2	
Spanish	..	1	
Welsh	..	1	
Chinese	..	1	
West Indian	..	1	
Filipino	..	2	
TOTAL	1,244	59	
GRAND TOTAL			1,303

* Not classified as to race descent.

International Deportation:

As all inmates are native born, no policy of deportation was given.

Interstate Return:

Those who are not legal residents of Colorado are returned to their native States, upon discharges, through mutual agreements with the States. Five were returned in 1938.

CONNECTICUT

For information concerning the race trend of the criminal population in Connecticut, we must necessarily rely on figures for the biennial period ending June 30, 1934 due to the fact that only one institution, the Long Lane Farm, complied with our request for data on the present inmate population.

The Connecticut Penal Institutions are:

State Prison	Wethersfield
State Reformatory	Cheshire
State Farm for Women	Niantic
State School for Boys	Meriden
Long Lane Farm	Middletown

During the biennium ending June 30, 1934, 1,451 persons were admitted to the Penal Institutions. The race trend of part of these admissions is indicated by the following table:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
American	284	..
Irish	34	2
Italian	180	13
Canadian	45	12
English	11	3
German	15	..
Scotch	2	..
Czech	17	..
Polish	152	2
Lithuanian	38	..
Austrian	8	..
French	2	..
Swedish	7	..

Greek	7	2	
Russian	29	1	
Swiss	1	..	
Mexican	1	..	
Portuguese	12	1	
Syrian	3	..	
Hungarian	15	1	
Finnish	1	..	
Rumanian	2	..	
Danish	3	..	
Newfoundlander	1	..	
Armenian	1	..	
Ukranian	2	..	
Persian	..	1	
Porto Rican	..	1	
Mixed	12	..	
Unknown	2	..	
TOTAL	887	39	926
Negro (Unascertained)			34
GRAND TOTAL			960
Admissions to State Farm for Women			353
Admissions to Long Lane Farm			138
GRAND TOTAL			1,451

On March 9, 1939 there was a resident population of 184 inmates in the Long Lane Farm for Girls, classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	86	..	
American Negro	47	..	
West Indian Negro	1	..	
English	1	..	
Swedish	1	..	
German	4	..	
Russian Jew	..	1	
Portuguese	1	..	
Greek	2	..	
Italian	12	..	
Lithuanian	2	..	
Russian	4	..	
Polish	14	..	
Czech	1	..	
Syrian	1	..	
Egyptian	1	..	
Canadian	3	..	
Unknown	2	..	
TOTAL	183	1	
GRAND TOTAL			184

Nativity of parents of native-born inmates:

(1) Both parents native-born	133
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	8
(3) Both parents foreign-born	40
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	2
Total number of native-born inmates	183

Deportation:

This is handled by the Department of Welfare.

Delaware

Delaware maintains four penal and correctional institutions:

New Castle County Workhouse	Wilmington
Ferris Industrial School	Marshallton
Industrial School for Girls	Claymont
Industrial School for Colored Girls	Marshallton

On November 30, 1938 there were 2,986 inmates in the New Castle County Workhouse at Wilmington, classified by race as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,507	..	
American Negro	1,355	..	
West Indian Negro	..	2	
Mexican Indian	..	2	
English	..	8	
Scotch	..	12	
Irish	..	22	
Swedish	..	4	
German	..	4	
Dutch	..	1	
Spanish	..	2	
Portuguese	..	1	
Greek	..	2	
Italian	..	29	
Russian	..	1	
Polish	..	20	
Arabian	..	1	
Japanese	..	1	
Brazilian	..	1	
Canadian	..	1	
Austrian	..	6	
Cuban	..	4	
Total	2,862	124	
Grand Total			2,986

No record of the nativity of the parents of these inmates could be given.

The Industrial School for Girls has a total population of 72 inmates, all native-born. However, of this number, 67 are of native-born parents; three, of mixed parentage, and two of foreign parentage. Colored girls are committed to the Industrial School at Marshallton.

International Deportation:

This is handled by the Immigration and Naturalization Service. Two aliens were deported in 1938 from the New Castle County Workhouse.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are encouraged but not forced to return to the State of their legal residence.

Florida

The penal institutions in the State of Florida are:

Florida State Prison	Raiford
Florida Industrial School for Boys	Marianna
Florida Industrial School for Girls	Ocala

On March 1, 1939 there were 3,344 inmates in the State Prison, classified by race and nativity as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,238	27	
American Negro	1,917	7	
West Indian Negro	10	18	
English	2	5	
Irish	18	2	
German	13	4	
French	5	2	
Spanish	18	34	
Jews	8	1	
All other races	11	4	
TOTAL	3,240	104	
GRAND TOTAL			3,344

Nativity of Parents of Inmates:

Approximate number of native-born inmates who have:

Native-born fathers	3,197
Foreign-born fathers	39
Nativity of father unknown	4
	3,240
Native-born mothers	3,219
Foreign-born mothers	18
Nativity of mother unknown	3
	3,240

There are 98 white native-born inmates in the Industrial School for Girls. The nativity of their parents has not yet been submitted.

International Deportation:

Aliens are investigated and deported at the request of the proper officials. Four were deported in 1938 from the State Prison.

Interstate Return:

No effort is made to force or encourage non-residents to return to their native States upon discharge or parole.

GEORGIA

Georgia maintains three penal institutions:

State Prison	Milledgeville
State Training School for Boys	Milledgeville
State Training School for Girls	Atlanta

We have no report from the State Prison.

The Industrial Schools have a resident population of 304 inmates, of which number 50 are colored and 254 white. The inmates are all native-born stock of native-born parents.

Inmates must be U. S. citizens and residents of Georgia.

Occasionally a non-resident is returned to his native State. One was returned in 1938.

Idaho

There are only two penal institutions in Idaho:

State Penitentiary	Boise
Industrial Training School	St. Anthony

The combined report follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	450	..	
American Negro	18	..	
American Indian	23	..	
Canadian	..	7	
Czechoslovakian	..	2	
English	..	3	
French	..	1	
Greek	..	1	
Mexican	1	..	
Norwegian	..	1	
Scotch	..	1	
Spanish—American stock	..	1	
Spanish	..	1	
Swedish	..	1	
Filipino	..	1	
Alaskan	5	..	
Alaskan Indian	12	..	
Chinese	..	1	
Total	509	21	
Grand Total			530

Nearly 100% of the native-born inmates are of native-born parentage. Only 14 are of foreign-born parentage.

Residence:

Inmates come from the State of Idaho. However, under contract with the Federal Government, commitments may come from any State in the United States.

International Deportation:

There is only one deportable alien in the institution at the present time. No procedure is mentioned.

Interstate Return:

Six inmates were returned to the State of their legal residence in 1938. At the present time 58 inmates are legal residents of other States. Non-residents are encouraged to return to their native States but none are sent out of the State unless parole supervision has been provided.

Illinois

The State of Illinois maintains seven penal and correctional institutions:

Southern Illinois Penitentiary	Menard
State Penitentiary	Joliet
Illinois State Farm	Vandalia
Illinois State Reformatory	Pontiac
State Reformatory for Women	Dwight
St. Charles' School for Boys	St. Charles
Training School for Girls	Geneva

The State Penitentiary at Menard, State Reformatory for Women and the State Training School for Girls submitted complete reports which have been combined into the following tables:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,869	2	
American Negro	919	3	
West Indian Negro	2	5	
American Indian	3	1	
Mexican Indian	..	9	
English	33	7	
Scotch	12	3	
Irish	157	4	
Welsh	3	..	
Swedish	12	1	
Danish	3	..	
Norwegian	3	..	
German	147	24	
Dutch	8	..	
Swiss	1	..	
French	22	2	
French Canadian	8	4	
Flemish	2	1	
German Jew	3	..	
Polish Jew	1	..	
Russian Jew	2	1	
Spanish	1	..	
Spanish—American stock	2	..	
Portuguese	1	..	
Greek	5	8	
Italian	46	32	
Lithuanian	14	9	
Russian	4	13	
Polish	58	23	
Czech	16	6	
Serbian	..	5	
Rumanian	2	2	
Magyar (Hungarian)	3	10	
Bulgarian	1	1	
Turkish	..	1	
Gypsy	..	1	
Syrian	5	..	
Persian	..	1	
Austrian	4	16	
Australian	..	1	
TOTAL	3,372	196	
GRAND TOTAL			3,568

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	2,932
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	84
Both parents foreign-born	298
Parents unknown as to nativity	58
Total native-born (3 institutions)	3,372

Both the State Penitentiary at Joliet and the State Farm were unable to supply any data on the race and nativity of their inmates.

Deportation:

Both aliens and non-residents of the State are returned to their native States or countries by the State Division of Deportation. Mutual reciprocal agreements exist with many of the States.

Indiana

Little information could be obtained concerning present conditions in the eight penal and correctional institutions in Indiana, namely:

State Prison	Michigan City
Women's Prison	Indianapolis
State Farm	Green Castle
Indiana Boys School	Plainfield
Indiana Hospital for Criminal Insane	Michigan City
Indiana Reformatory	Pendleton
Indiana Girls School	Indianapolis

However, we have a classification of the 2,015 inmates committed to the Indianapolis Reformatory during the year ending June 30, 1938 as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,685	..	
American Negro	315	..	
American Indian	1	..	
Mexican Indian	..	1	
German	..	1	
French Canadian	..	1	
Italian	..	2	
Polish	..	2	
Chinese	..	1	
Filipino	..	1	
All other races	5	..	
Total	2,006	9	
Grand Total			2,015

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	1,585
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	107
Both parents foreign born	31
Parents unknown as to nativity	283
Total number of native-born inmates	2,006

The resident population of the Indiana Girls School and the Women's Prison consisted of 392 inmates classified by race as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	302	..	
American Negro	80	..	
Scotch	1	..	
German	2	..	
French	1	..	
Portuguese	1	..	
Polish	1	1	
Luxemburger	..	1	
Austrian	1	..	
Flemish	..	1	
Total	389	3	
Grand Total			392

Number of inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	363
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	9
Both parents foreign-born	13
Parents unknown as to nativity	4
Total	389

Interstate Return:

Discharged inmates are permitted to go where they desire.

International Deportation:

The Federal Government is notified when an alien is admitted. They take him into custody when he is paroled or discharged.

IOWA

The table below is based on the total resident population of three of the five penal institutions in the State of Iowa.

Iowa State Penitentiary, Fort Madison
Women's Reformatory, Rockwell City
Iowa Training School (Girls), Mitchellville

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,487	..	
American Negro	160	1	
Mexican Indian	..	3	
English	1	1	
Irish	..	1	
Swedish	1	9	
German	6	15	
Dutch	3	1	
German Jew	3	..	
Polish Jew	1	..	
Russian Jew	2	..	
Greek	..	1	
Italian	1	3	
Norwegian	4	..	
Russian	1	..	
Serbian	2	..	
Czech (Bohemian)	2	1	
Armenian	..	1	
Hawaiian	..	1	
Unknown	..	2	
TOTAL	1,674	40	
GRAND TOTAL			1,714

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	1,215
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	164
Both parents foreign-born	121
Parents unknown as to nativity	174
Total native-born inmates	1,674

No data on the resident population of the other two penal institutions, the Men's Reformatory at Anamosa, and the Iowa Training School for Boys, at Eldora, could be obtained. However, the 1,328 inmates admitted to the Men's Reformatory and the Iowa Training School for Boys, for the biennium ending June 30, 1938, showed the following race trend:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,164	..	
American Negro	68	..	
English	5	..	
Irish	2	..	
Swedish	5	..	
Danish	7	..	
Norwegian	8	..	
German	36	5	
Dutch	5	2	
Swiss	1	..	
French	1	..	
French Canadian	2	1	
Greek	1	..	
Italian	4	1	
Russian	1	..	
Polish (Polack)	2	1	
Czech (Bohemian)	1	1	
Rumanian	..	1	
Magyar (Hungarian)	1	1	
Canadian	..	1	
TOTAL	1,314	14	
GRAND TOTAL			1,328

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	1,119
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	96
Both parents foreign-born	46
Parents unknown as to nativity	53
Total native-born inmates	1,314

International Deportation:

Deportable aliens are turned over to the Department of Labor at the expiration of their term. Four were deported in 1938 from the prison and reformatory.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are neither forced nor encouraged to return to their native States unless wanted by the authorities of other States. Eighteen were returned to other States in 1938; six are now returnable.

KANSAS

We have data concerning first admissions for the biennium ending June 30, 1938 from three of the five penal institutions in Kansas:

Kansas State Penitentiary	Lansing
Industrial School for Women	Lansing
Girls Industrial School	Beloit

The 1,430 persons admitted during the biennium are classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
American	1,404	..
Austrian	..	1
Canadian	..	3
French	..	1
German	..	3
Irish	..	3
Italian	..	4

Mexican	..	5	
Polish	..	1	
Porto Rican	..	1	
Russian	..	1	
Scotland	..	1	
Syrian	..	1	
Hawaiian	..	1	
TOTAL	1,404	26	
GRAND TOTAL			1,430

No report is available from the Kansas State Industrial Reformatory at Hutchinson.

The resident population of the Boys Industrial School is 244 inmates, all native-born, of the following races:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	164	..
American Negro	64	..
American Indian	2	..
Mexican Indian	1	..
English	1	..
Irish	4	..
German	6	..
Unknown	2	..
TOTAL	244	..

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	226
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	4
(3) Both parents foreign-born	1
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	13
Total number of native-born inmates	244

KENTUCKY

There are four State maintained penal institutions in Kentucky:

Kentucky State Penitentiary	Eddyville
Kentucky State Reformatory	Frankfort
Kentucky House of Reform	Greendale
Kentucky House of Reform (Girls)	Greendale

The report of the Kentucky State Penitentiary and Kentucky House of Reform follows, no data having been received from the other two institutions:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,226	..	
American Negro	834	..	
Mexican Indian	1	..	
Irish	27	..	
Swedish	2	..	
German	5	..	
Polish (Polack)	1	1	
Italian	2	..	
Jewish	1	..	
TOTAL	2,099	1	
GRAND TOTAL			2,100

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	2,061
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	30
Both parents foreign-born	6
Parents unknown as to nativity	2
Total native-born inmates	2,099

International Deportation:

No aliens were deported in the past four years. When an alien is admitted the Bureau of Immigration is contacted.

Interstate Return:

Inmates released at the end of sentence, or on parole, are encouraged to obtain employment in native State. Every effort is made to place paroled prisoners under proper supervision and environment.

Louisiana

Only the Training School for Boys, at Monroe, submitted a report. The other penal and correctional institutions are:

Louisiana State Penitentiary	Baton Rouge
Louisiana Industrial School for Girls	Alexandria

The Training School for Boys has a resident population of 198 inmates, all native-born, as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	162	..
Mexican Indian	3	..
Irish	1	..
French	23	..
Italian	8	..
Magyar (Hungarian)	1	..
Total	198	..

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	188
Both parents foreign-born	10
Total	198

Citizenship and Residence:

White, American citizens and residents of Louisiana.

Deportation:

No alien or Federal problem exists in this school.

Maine

There are, in the State of Maine, five penal and correctional institutions:

Maine State Prison	Thomaston
State Reformatory for Men	South Windham
State Reformatory for Women	Skowhegan
State School for Boys	South Portland
Industrial School for Girls	Hollowell

The State School for Boys and State Reformatory for Women have a resident population as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	174	..	
American Negro	1	..	
English	4	1	
Irish	3	..	
Swedish	1	..	
French	3	..	
French Canadian	20	2	
Italian	1	..	
Syrian	1	..	
Unknown	35	..	
TOTAL	243	3	
GRAND TOTAL			246

Number of native-born inmates of State School for Boys, who have:

Both parents native-born	70
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	21
Both parents foreign-born	16
Parents unknown as to nativity	33
Total	140

The first admissions to the Maine State Prison for the year 1938 were of the following races:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	146	..	
West Indian Negro	3	..	
American Indian	1	..	
Irish	..	1	
French Canadian	..	13	
Italian	..	1	
TOTAL	150	15	
GRAND TOTAL			165

International Deportation:

The Immigration Department is notified when a non-citizen is admitted. They investigate and deport the prisoner, if he is deportable. Four were deported last year.

Interstate Return:

Maine has no statute providing for the return of non-residents to their native States. Discharged prisoners are encouraged but not forced to return. Fourteen were returned in 1938.

MARYLAND

At the end of the fiscal period, September 30, 1938, there was a total of 4,068 inmates in the three penal and correctional institutions in Maryland:

Maryland Penitentiary	Baltimore
Maryland House of Correction	Jessups
Maryland State Penal Farm	Hagerstown

They are classified by race, as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,738	..	
American Negro	2,231	..	
Austrian	..	4	
Belgian	..	1	
Dutch	..	1	
English	..	7	
Finnish	..	4	
French Canadian	..	5	
German	..	8	
Greek	..	2	
Hungarian	..	1	
Yugoslavian	..	2	
Irish	..	13	
Italian	..	14	
Lithuanian	..	4	
Mexican	..	1	
Polish	..	16	
Portuguese	..	1	
Russian	..	7	
Scotch	..	2	
South American	..	1	
Swedish	..	1	
Virgin Islander	..	1	
West Indian	..	3	
TOTAL	3,969	99	
GRAND TOTAL			4,068

No record of nativity has been kept.

International Deportation:

All aliens are released in custody of the Bureau of Immigration.

MASSACHUSETTS

Massachusetts maintains ten penal and correctional institutions:

State Prison	Charlestown
State Prison Colony	Norfolk
Bridgewater State Hospital	State Farm
Massachusetts Reformatory	West Concord
Reformatory for Women	Framingham
Industrial School for Boys	Shirley
Lyman School for Boys	Westborough
Industrial School for Girls	Lancaster
Department of Defective Delinquents	Bridgewater
State Farm	State Farm

Very little information on the resident population could be obtained. The Lyman School for Boys cooperated with us in sending a complete classification of its 346 inmates, which is given in the following table:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	36	..
American Negro	25	..
English	10	1
Scotch	10	..
Irish	74	..

Swedish	5	.
Finnish	1	..
German	4	..
French Canadian	71	2
Russian Jew	1	..
Portuguese	21	..
Greek	4	..
Italian	44	..
Lithuanian	2	..
Russian	2	..
Polish (Polack)	25	..
Armenian	2	..
Rumanian	1	..
Bulgarian	1	..
Syrian	2	..
Albanian	2	..
TOTAL	343	3
GRAND TOTAL		346

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	136
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	74
(3) Both parents foreign-born	103
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	30
Total	343

During the year 1937, a total of 3,314 inmates were admitted to the following institutions:

State Prison
State Farm
Reformatory for Men
Reformatory for Women
Department of Defective Delinquents
Industrial School for Boys
Industrial School for Girls

The race trend of these first admissions is indicated in the following table:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,421	..	
Canadian	264	167	
Dutch	1	..	
English	74	48	
Finnish	1	..	
Greek	2	..	
Turkish	..	1	
Irish	567	151	
Italian	94	30	
Lithuanian	2	.	
Polish	66	54	
Portuguese	34	9	
Russian	23	19	
Nova Scotian	..	1	
West Indian	1	..	
All other races	120	76	
Unknown	85	3	
TOTAL	2,755	559	
GRAND TOTAL			3,314

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	921
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	562
(3) Both parents foreign-born	1,216
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	56
Total native-born	2,755

International Deportation:

Immigration officials are advised of every alien admitted; if alien is deportable he is taken into custody by Immigration officials upon release.

Interstate Return:

Reciprocal agreements with various States permits exchange of non-resident, discharged or paroled prisoners.

Michigan

The penal and correctional institutions in the State of Michigan are:

Michigan State Prison	Jackson
House of Correction and Prison	Marquette
Michigan Reformatory	Ionia
Detroit House of Correction	Plymouth
Boys Vocational School	Lansing
Girls Industrial Home	Adrian

The Reformatory at Ionia, the State Prison and the House of Correction and Prison, submitted complete reports. The combined resident population is classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	3,797	..
American Negro	1,180	..
American Indian	46	..
English	65	21
Scotch	24	13
Irish	89	5
Danish	6	2
Norwegian	9	3
German	197	36
Dutch	33	13
Greek	2	15
Italian	61	58
Lithuanian	16	9
Polish (Polack)	230	89
Armenian	..	1
Magyar (Hungarian)	30	21
Bulgarian	..	5
Hawaiian	1	5
Canadian	227	145
Mexican	10	32
Yugoslavian	7	7
Austrian	30	19
Belgian	4	8
Czechoslovakian	11	7
Finnish	13	15
French	19	1
Portuguese	1	..

Rumanian	4	10	
Russian	43	50	
Spanish—American stock	2	..	
Spanish	5	3	
Swedish	19	7	
Swiss	4	1	
Turkish	12	15	
Welsh	6	2	
Chinese	1	..	
West Indian	5	6	
Filipino	..	2	
Other countries	8	55	
Unknown	212	5	
TOTAL	6,430	686	
GRAND TOTAL			7,116

Native-born inmates of Reformatory and House of Correction are classified merely as white, negro, oriental and Indian or Mexican. No other classification is kept.

Number of native-born inmates of Reformatory and State Prison, who have:

Both parents native-born	3,970
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	497
Both parents foreign-born	1,036
Parents unknown as to nativity	272
Total number of native-born inmates	5,775

International Deportation:

Federal Immigration Department checks all inmates received about once a month and decides whether alien is deportable. Five were deported in 1938.

Interstate Return:

Before he is released from the institution, the parolee must have satisfactory home contact. Thus, he is automatically forced to return to his home State.

MINNESOTA

There are five penal institutions in the State of Minnesota:

State Prison	Stillwater
State Reformatory	St. Cloud
State Reformatory for Women	Shakopee
State Training School for Boys	Red Wing
Home School for Girls	Saux Center

The race descent of the 349 inmates of the State Reformatory for Women and the Home School for Girls are classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	52	1
American Negro	10	..
American Indian	18	..
Mexican Indian	1	..
English	24	2
Scotch	10	..
Irish	26	1
Swedish	23	..
Danish	12	..

Norwegian	44	2
Finnish	3	1
German	69	1
Dutch	2	..
Swiss	1	..
French	20	1
French Canadian	3	..
Russian Jew	2	..
Greek	1	..
Italian	2	1
Russian	2	..
Polish (Polack)	9	..
Gypsy	1	..
Serbian	2	..
Bohemian	4	..
Yugoslavian	..	1
French Indian	5	..
Austrian	1	..
Canadian	1	1
All other races	1	..
TOTAL	349	12
GRAND TOTAL		361

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	241
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	54
(3) Both parents foreign-born	36
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	18
Total number of native-born inmates	249

During the year ending June 30, 1937, 258 persons were admitted to the State Training School for Boys:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
American	248	..
Canadian	..	4
Norwegian	..	1
Rumanian	..	1
Unknown	..	4
TOTAL	248	10
GRAND TOTAL		258

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

(1) Both parents native-born	170
(2) One parent native-born, one foreign-born	42
(3) Both parents foreign-born	18
(4) Parents unknown as to nativity	18
Total number of native-born inmates	248

Citizenship and Residence:

There is no discrimination as to citizenship; residence is restricted to Minnesota.

International Deportation:

When citizenship is questioned, case is referred to the Department of Immigration.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents are neither forced nor encouraged to return to their native States. Federal inmates are returned by the Government to the State of their legal residence.

Mississippi

Only two institutions are provided for the criminal and delinquent classes in the State of Mississippi:

Mississippi State Penitentiary	Parchman
Industrial and Training School	Columbia

The resident population of the Industrial and Training School is composed of 325 native-born, white inmates, of native-born parents.

Deportation:

The school has no foreign element to deal with. Non-residents are not returned to their native States.

Missouri

The four penal institutions in Missouri are:

State Penitentiary	Jefferson City
Training School for Boys	Boonville
Industrial School for Girls	Chillecothe
Industrial Home for Negro Girls	Tipton

At the present time there are 4,111 prisoners in the State Penitentiary—2,970 white and 1,141 colored inmates. There are no available figures on the foreign population. However, there probably are no more than 50 foreign-born inmates in the penitentiary.

The Training School for Boys and the Industrial School for Girls have the following resident population, all native-born:

Race:

	Number of Inmates
White—American stock	412
American Negro	53
Irish	1
German	3
All other races	1
Total	470

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	465
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	4
Both parents foreign-born	1
Total	470

International Deportation:

Disposition of alien cases is entirely in the hands of the U. S. Immigration Service.

Interstate Return:

There is no policy in returning non-residents to their native States.

Montana

Montana State Prison	Deer Lodge
State Industrial School	Miles City
Vocational School	Helena

The following table was submitted by the State Industrial School:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	13	..	
American Negro	3	..	
American Indian	3	..	
English	8	..	
Scotch	10	..	
Irish	27	..	
Welsh	3	..	
Swedish	2	..	
Danish	2	..	
Norwegian	11	1	
Finnish	1	..	
German	23	..	
Dutch	7	..	
French	16	..	
French Canadian	2	..	
Spanish—American stock	1	..	
Greek	1	..	
Polish (Polack)	3	..	
Mexican	1	..	
Breed Indian	13	..	
Austrian	4	1	
Canadian	..	2	
Total	154	4	
Grand Total			158

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	114
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	17
Both parents foreign-born	16
Parents unknown as to nativity	7
Total number of native-born inmates	154

Little information was secured from the Vocational School, other than that its total population of 78 inmates consists of 75 white, native-born Americans, 1 American Negro and 2 American Indians. No record of the nativity of the parents is kept.

Deportation:

There seems to be no practice of returning aliens and non-residents to their native countries or States.

Nebraska

Although only one institution, the State Industrial School at Kearney, cooperated by submitting a complete report, nevertheless, from the printed State Biennial Report, data was obtained on those admitted during the fiscal period to four of the institutions:

State Penitentiary	Lincoln
State Reformatory for Men	Lincoln
State Reformatory for Women	York
Girls Training School	Geneva

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	1,299	..	
American Negro	98	..	
American Indian	15	..	
Belgian	..	1	
Bohemian	..	1	
Canadian	..	4	
Czechslovakian	..	2	
Danish	..	3	
German	..	8	
Greek	..	2	
Irish	..	2	
Italian	..	4	
Mexican	5	15	
Filipino	..	3	
Polish	..	4	
Russian	..	1	
Spanish	1	1	
Swedish	..	4	
Turkish	..	1	
Welsh	..	1	
Unknown	..	2	
TOTAL	1,418	59	
GRAND TOTAL			1,477*

* First admissions for biennial ending June 30, 1937.

The inmates of the State Industrial School at Kearney are all native-born, of the following races:

Race:	Native-born
White—American stock	93
American Negro	11
American Indian	3
Mexican Indian	1
English	2
Scotch	7
Irish	30
Welsh	1
Swedish	2
Danish	1
German	21
Dutch	5
French	3
Spanish—American stock	1
Italian	1
Polish (Polack)	4
Czech (Bohemian)	1
Syrian	1
GRAND TOTAL	188

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	185
Both parents foreign-born	3
Total number of native-born inmates	188

International Deportation:

Aliens are deported by the Federal Immigration authorities.

Interstate Return:

Boys leaving the State Industrial School, whose legal residence is in other States, are sent to their homes in those States.

Nevada

The following penal and correctional institutions are maintained by the State of Nevada:

State Penitentiary	Carson City
School of Industry	Elko
Hospital for Mental Diseases	Reno

The report of the Hospital for Mental Diseases has already been given in Appendix C. The number of convicts committed to this institution is negligible—only one or two a year.

The table below is based on the resident population of the State Penitentiary and the School of Industry:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	181	..	
American Negro	13	.	
American Indian	19	1	
Mexican Indian	3	.	
English	1	1	
Scotch	1		
Irish	4	1	
French	3	..	
Swedish	1	1	
Norwegian	1	1	
German	1	..	
Polish Jew	3	.	
Spanish	4	4	
Spanish—American stock	1	..	
Portuguese	1	...	
Greek	1	1	
Italian	8	2	
Czech	..	3	
Japanese	..	1	
Chinese	.	3	
Other races	3	..	
Total	249	19	
Grand Total			268

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	216
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	21
Both parents foreign-born	7
Parents unknown as to nativity	5
Total native-born inmates	249

International Deportation:

The State Penitentiary cooperates with the Federal Government in returning undesirable aliens to the country of their origin. Four such inmates were deported in 1938.

Interstate Return:

Ninety per cent of the inmates are transient. Every effort is made to return parolees to the State of their legal residence. Of the present population in the State Penitentiary, 225 inmates are legal residents of other States. Ninety inmates were returned to their home State in 1938.

New Hampshire

The total resident population of the Industrial School showed the following race trend:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	80	..	
American Negro	2	..	
English	8	1	
Irish	7	..	
Danish	1	..	
Norwegian	1	..	
Finnish	1	..	
French Canadian	67	1	
Greek	11	..	
Italian	5	..	
Lithuanian	1	..	
Russian	1	..	
Polish (Polack)	4	..	
Syrian	3	..	
Chinese	1	..	
Total	193	2	
Grand Total			195

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	77
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	27
Both parents foreign-born	32
Parents unknown as to nativity	57
Total	193

Deportation:

According to the report submitted, non-residents are not returned to their native States, nor are aliens deported. Non-residents are merely encouraged to return to the State of their legal residence.

New Hampshire State Prison was unable to give us any information regarding Race-Descent or Nativity.

New Jersey

Six institutions are provided for delinquents in the State of New Jersey:

State Prison	Trenton
State Reformatory	Annandale
State Reformatory	Rahway
State Reformatory for Women	Clinton
State Home for Boys	Jamesburg
State Home for Girls	Trenton

There is a total population of 1,200 inmates in the State Reformatory at Rahway, State Home for Boys and the State Home for Girls, the only institutions who submitted reports. The combined report follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	419	..	
American Negro	389	..	
American Indian	1	..	
English	4	..	
Scotch	3	..	
Irish	8	..	
German	10	2	
French Canadian	1	..	
Spanish	1	2	
Austrian Jew	1	..	
Russian Jew	1	..	
Russian	21	..	
Greek	1	..	
Italian	148	1	
Polish	107	..	
Czech	11	..	
Magyar (Hungarian)	36	..	
Turkish	1	..	
Ukranian	1	..	
Austrian	1	..	
All other races	30	..	
TOTAL	1,195	5	
GRAND TOTAL			1,200

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	500
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	63
Both parents foreign-born	198
Parents unknown as to nativity	14
TOTAL (2 institutions)	775
State Reformatory (Rahway)	420 *
TOTAL foreign-born inmates	1195

* The State Reformatory was unable to submit data on the nativity of the parents of its 420 inmates.

International Deportation:

The United States Department of Labor is notified when an alien is admitted. One was deported in 1938.

Interstate Return:

Through reciprocal agreements between Central Parole Bureau and the Parole Bureau of the States concerned, all non-residents, upon parole are returned to their native States or placed in a favorable community. About six were returned in 1938.

NEW MEXICO

New Mexico maintains three penal and correctional institutions:

State Penitentiary	Santa Fe
Reform School	Springer
Welfare Home for Girls	Albuquerque

The complete report of the State Penitentiary indicates the following race trend:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	318	..	
American Negro	33	..	
American Indian	33	..	
Mexican Indian	10	5	
English	..	1	
Finnish	..	1	
Russian Jew	..	1	
Spanish—American stock	218	13	
Lithuanian	1	..	
Russian	..	1	
Polish (Polack)	..	2	
Czech (Bohemian)	..	2	
Magyar (Hungarian)	1	..	
Chinese	1	..	
Total	615	26	
Grand Total			641

International Deportation:

Aliens are deported on warrants furnished by the United States Bureau of Immigration.

Interstate Return:

From the report, no means seems to be provided to deport non-residents.

A late report from the Welfare Home for Girls contains the information that their resident population is 76 of which 33 are White American Stock and 43 Spanish-American stock. All the inmates' parents are native-born with the exception of one.

New York

New York leads all other States in the number of institutions for delinquents, having a total of fifteen penal and correctional institutions, as follows:

Wallkill Prison	Wallkill
Attica Prison	Attica
Auburn Prison	Auburn
Auburn Prison (Women)	Auburn
Clinton Prison	Dannemora
Great Meadow Prison	Comstock
Sing Sing Prison	Ossining
State Reformatory	Elmira
State Reformatory (Women)	Bedford Hills
Institution for Defective Delinquents	Napanoch
Albion Training School	Albion
Agricultural and Industrial School	Industry
N. Y. State Vocational Institution (Girls)	West Coxsackie
Dannemora State Hospital	Dannemora
Matteawan State Hospital	Beacon

Seven institutions have submitted complete reports on their resident inmate population:

Wallkill Prison
Great Meadow Prison
Sing Sing Prison

Institution for Defective Delinquents
N. Y. State Vocational Institution
Agricultural and Industrial School
Dannemora State Hospital

The combined report is as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	2,394	..	
American Negro	1,361	5	
West Indian Negro	35	45	
American Indian	6	..	
English	66	15	
Scotch	10	7	
Irish	273	36	
Welsh	4	..	
Swedish	14	15	
Danish	1	5	
Norwegian	2	6	
Finnish	2	3	
German	148	62	
Dutch	6	5	
Swiss	2	4	
French	8	4	
French Canadian	27	15	
Flemish	..	3	
German Jew	28	8	
Polish Jew	15	7	
Russian Jew	116	41	
Spanish	4	13	
Spanish—American stock	32	59	
Portuguese	2	3	
Greek	7	14	
Italian	516	315	
Lithuanian	16	7	
Russian	95	55	
Polish (Polack)	97	64	
Czech (Bohemian)	11	12	
Serbian	..	2	
Armenian	1	3	
Rumanian	11	3	
Magyar (Hungarian)	13	18	
Bulgarian	..	1	
Turkish	1	8	
Arabian	..	3	
Syrian	5	4	
Japanese	1	2	
Chinese	2	1	
Filipino	1	7	
Canadian	6	20	
Austrian	38	12	
Yugo-Slavian	1	1	
All other races	58	33	
TOTAL	5,436	946	
GRAND TOTAL			6,382

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	2,956
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	521
Both parents foreign-born	1,732
Parents unknown as to nativity	227
TOTAL (7 institutions)	5,436

The State Reformatory at Elmira admitted 745 inmates during the year ending June 30, 1938, classified as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	562	..	
American Negro	162	..	
West Indian Negro	..	5	
English	..	6	
Italian	..	5	
Polish (Polack)	..	2	
All other races	..	3	
TOTAL	724	21	
GRAND TOTAL			745

Nativity:

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	407
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	67
Both parents foreign-born	250
Total	724

International Deportation:

Deportation is arranged by the Department of Labor in accordance with deportation warrants. Cases are investigated and if alien is deportable he is taken into custody upon discharge.

Interstate Return:

The State Board of Parole has complete authority in the matter of parole, deciding when an inmate is to be paroled and the place to which he is to be sent.

NORTH CAROLINA

Eight penal and correctional institutions are situated in North Carolina:

State Prison	Raleigh
State Highway Commission	Raleigh
Eastern Carolina Training School	Rocky Mount
Industrial Farm Colony for Women	Kinston
Stonewall Jackson Training School	Concord
Morrison Training School	Hoffman
Home and Industrial School	Samarcand
Industrial School for Negro Girls	Efland

Various reports have been received concerning the population at different periods.

On February 27, 1939, there was, in the Stonewall Jackson Training School and the Home and Industrial School, a total of 664 inmates, all native-born. Of this number, 658 were white-Americans and six were Indians, probably all of native-born parentage.

The State Highway Commission Prison had a total population of 9,250 native-born inmates, of which number 3,513 were white and 5,737 colored. No other record of the nativity and race descent of the prisoners is kept.

Since 1926, 1,039 boys have been admitted to the Eastern Carolina Training School. All were white, native-born, of native-born parents, except one Syrian and one Portuguese, both of whose parents were foreign-born.

International Deportation:

Not much data can be given concerning the deportation of aliens due to the fact that few foreign-born inmates are admitted.

Interstate Return:

Only residents of North Carolina are admitted to the Correctional Institutions. Those who are legal residents of other States are returned to their native States by the courts.

North Dakota

Although no data was received on the resident population from either of the two institutions in North Dakota, the State Penitentiary at Bismark or the State Training School at Manden, nevertheless, the Biennial Report for the fiscal period ending June 30, 1938, gives the following analysis of the number of inmates admitted during the year ending June 30, 1938, as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
American	219	..	
Canadian	1	3	
Danish	6	1	
Dutch	7	..	
English	17	1	
Finnish	1	..	
French	23	..	
German	47	4	
Icelander	2	..	
Indian	17	..	
Irish	32	1	
Polish	4	2	
Norwegian	27	3	
Russian	10	3	
Scotch	11	1	
Swedish	9	..	
Swiss	1	..	
New Danzig	..	1	
Total	434	20	
Grand Total			454

Ohio

The six penal and correctional institutions in the State of Ohio are:

Ohio Penitentiary	Columbus
London Prison Farm	London
Ohio State Reformatory	Mansfield
Ohio Reformatory for Women	Marysville
Industrial School for Boys	Lancaster
Industrial School for Girls	Delaware

Only the Ohio Penitentiary, the London Prison Farm and the Ohio Reformatory completed reports of their resident population, as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	3,063	..
American Negro	2,428	..
West Indian Negro	1	2
American Indian	2	..

Mexican Indian	..	1	
Mexican	..	11	
English	858	14	
Scotch	115	4	
Irish	804	10	
Welsh	30	..	
Swedish	12	2	
Norwegian	2	..	
Finnish	5	1	
German	514	18	
Dutch	10	..	
Swiss	10	..	
Belgian	..	1	
French	85	1	
French-Canadian	..	5	
German Jew, Polish Jew, Russian Jew	71	9	
Spanish	3	2	
Portuguese	2	..	
Greek	11	10	
Italian	142	88	
Lithuanian	13	6	
Russian	9	33	
Polish (Polack)	160	35	
Czech	30	7	
Serbian	16	4	
Armenian	1	..	
Rumanian	11	5	
Magyar (Hungarian)	39	42	
Bulgarian	..	3	
Turkish	..	1	
Arabian	1	..	
Syrian	9	6	
Chinese	1	..	
Hindu	1	..	
Canadian	4	3	
Austrian	24	32	
Slavonian	71	31	
All other races	1	10	
TOTAL	8,559	404	
GRAND TOTAL			8,963

Of the 1,703 native-born inmates of the London Prison Farm, 1,403 are of native-born parents, 190 of mixed parentage, 35 of foreign-born parents, and 75 are of parents whose nativity cannot be ascertained.

On December 12, 1937, there were 260 inmates in the Ohio Reformatory for Women. Of this number, 245 were native-born and 15 foreign-born, as follows:

Austrian	2
German	1
Hungarian	4
Irish	1
Italian	2
Polish	2
Russian	2
Swiss	1
TOTAL	15

During the year 1937, 695 inmates were admitted to the Boys Industrial School and showed the following race trend:

Race:	Native-born	
White—American	425	
Afro-American	161	
Albanian	1	
Bohemian	1	
Bulgarian	1	
Croatian	4	
German	2	
Hungarian	10	
Italian	27	
Jewish	1	
Lithuanian	3	
Polish	31	
Rumanian	4	
Scotch	1	
Serbian	2	
Slovak	13	
Ukranian	1	
TOTAL	688	
	Foreign-born	
Canadian	1	
Czechoslovakian	1	
German	1	
Italian	1	
Yugoslavian	1	
Scotch	2	
TOTAL	7	
GRAND TOTAL		695

International Deportation:

After alien prisoners have served at least their minimum sentences, they are released to the Federal Authorities for deportation when warrant is filed by the Federal Department. About 75% of the inmates of the Ohio State Penitentiary are so returnable to other countries; 21 were returned in 1938 from the Penitentiary and Reformatory.

Interstate Return:

Although non-residents are not forced to return to the State of their legal residence, through reciprocal agreements with other States ample parole supervision is afforded and men are not released until they have someone to furnish them with a means of livelihood or a home. There were 109 returned in 1938 from the Reformatory and 440 are now returnable.

OKLAHOMA

Little information can be given regarding the five penal and correctional institutions in Oklahoma:

State Penitentiary	McAlester
State Reformatory	Granite
Training School for Boys	Paul's Valley
Training School for Negro Boys	Boley
Industrial School for Girls	Tecumseh

The Industrial School for Girls, the only institution that submitted any data, has a total population of 203 girls—195 of white, American stock and 8 American Indians. All are native-born, of native-born parents.

The problem of non-residents has never existed in this School, nor have any of the inmates been subject to deportation, due to the fact that only residents of Oklahoma, who are United States citizens, are admitted.

Oregon

The State of Oregon has a total criminal population of 1,192 inmates distributed as follows:

State Penitentiary	1,028
State Training School	106
State Industrial School for Girls	58

Of the total number of inmates, 1,137 are native-born and 55 foreign-born.

Complete reports have been received from the three institutions and have been combined into the following tables:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American	1,121 *	..	
American Indian	4	..	
Mexican	..	2	
English	..	7	
Scotch	..	3	
Irish	..	2	
Swedish	1	3	
Danish	1	..	
Norwegian	..	1	
Finnish	..	3	
German	2	1	
Canadian	1	12	
Spanish	..	1	
Greek	..	1	
Italian	..	1	
Lithuanian	..	1	
Russian	..	3	
Polish	1	1	
Czech	..	1	
Magyar	..	1	
Bulgarian	..	1	
Australian	..	1	
British Columbian	..	4	
Filipino	2	..	
Alaskan	3	..	
Jamaica	..	1	
Irish and Indian	1	..	
Unknown	..	4	
Total	1,137	55	
Grand Total			1,192

Nativity:

Of parents of native-born inmates:

Both parents native-born	996
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	56
Both parents foreign-born	36
Parents unknown as to nativity	49
Total native-born inmates	1,137

Note:

* Since only 996 inmates are of native-born parents and 1,121 were classified as "White-American stock", the American stock must necessarily include other races not exceeding 125 inmates.

International Deportation:

Aliens are reported to the U. S. Department of Labor, who investigate and return all deportable aliens.

Interstate Return:

Nothing is done by the Penitentiary to force or encourage paroled or discharged prisoners, who are legal residents of other States, to return to these States.

The Girls Training School returns non-residents after taking the matter up with the authorities of the native State.

Pennsylvania

Although the Department of Welfare has offered its cooperation no data has yet been received concerning the following penal and correctional institutions:

Eastern State Penitentiary	Philadelphia
Western State Penitentiary	Pittsburg
Rockview Prison Farm	Bellefonte
Industrial Home for Women	Munsy
Industrial School	Huntington
Hospital for Criminal Insane	Waymart

Rhode Island

The following table is based on the resident population of the Oaklawn School for Girls, Howard, Rhode Island. The other institutions are:

Prison and Providence Co. Jail	Howard
Sockanosset School (Boys)	Howard
State Reformatory (Women)	Howard

Race:

	Number of Inmates
White—American stock	20
American Negro	3
English	1
Swedish	1
French Canadian	6
Portuguese	1
Greek	1
Italian	1
Russian	1
Chinese	2
Belgian	1
Unknown	1
Total	39 *

* All inmates are native-born.

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	20
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	5
Both parents foreign-born	13
Parents unknown as to nativity	1
Total number of native-born inmates	39

International Deportation:

No juveniles have been deported from this institution.

South Carolina

The State Board of Welfare controls the four penal and correctional institutions in the State of South Carolina:

State Penitentiary	Columbia
Industrial School for Boys	Florence
State Reformatory for Negroes	Columbia
Industrial School for Girls	Columbia

Only the Industrial School for Boys submitted any data. Its present population consists of 250 inmates—all native-born. Of this number, 249 are of native-born parents, and one, of Greek parentage.

Interstate Return:

Each case is taken up with the Welfare Department. However, none were returned to another State in 1938. At the present time all the inmates are residents of South Carolina.

South Dakota

There is a total population of 595 inmates in the two South Dakota Penal Institutions:

State Penitentiary	Sioux Falls
State Training School	Plankinton

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	443	..	
American Negro	4	..	
American Indian	48	..	
Mexican Indian	2	..	
English	10	1	
Scotch	2	..	
Irish	9	..	
Swedish	3	..	
Danish	1	..	
Norwegian	14	2	
German	22	6	
French Canadian	..	3	
Russian	2	2	
Czech (Bohemian)	1	1	
Swiss	1	..	
Magyar (Hungarian)	..	3	
Syrian	2	2	
Hawaiian	..	1	
African	..	1	
Unknown	9	..	
Total	573	22	
Grand Total			595

Nativity:

Number of inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	392
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	81
Both parents foreign-born	105
Parents unknown as to nativity	17
Total	595

Interstate Return:

There is no provision for enforcing the return of discharged inmates to the States of their legal residence.

International Deportation:

The U. S. Immigration and Naturalization Department of the Department of Justice is notified prior to the release of an alien inmate, who is then taken into custody by that Department. Two aliens are now deportable; three were returned in 1938.

Tennessee

The Tennessee Penal Institutions are:

State Penitentiary	Nashville
Brushy Mountain Penitentiary	Petros
Training and Agricultural School (Boys)	Nashville
Training and Agricultural School (Colored Boys)	Pikeville
Vocational School (Girls)	Tullahoma
Vocational School (Colored Girls)	Nashville

There are 1,003 native-born inmates in the Tennessee Vocational School and the Brushy Mountain Penitentiary—1,001 are of native-born parents, 2 of foreign-born parents.

During the biennium ending June 30, 1936, 2,103 inmates—1,075 white and 1,028 colored—were admitted to the State Penitentiary at Nashville. The following table is based on these first admissions:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
American stock	2,092	..	
Belgian	..	1	
Canadian	..	1	
French	..	1	
German	..	3	
Greek	..	1	
Irish	..	2	
Italian	..	2	
Total	2,092	11	
Grand Total			2,103

International Deportation:

Very few aliens are committed to these institutions. There are no statutes providing for deportation.

Interstate Return:

Although there are 81 inmates returnable to other States, there is no law providing for such return. None were returned to their native States in 1938.

Texas

The following information is taken from the report submitted by the Girls Training School at Gainsville.

No data was received from the State Prison at Huntsville and the Juvenile Training School at Gatesville.

Race:	Number of inmates
White—American stock	224
American Indian	1
Mexican	24
Polish	2
TOTAL (All native-born)	251
Number of inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	242
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	6
Both parents foreign-born	3
Total number of native-born inmates	251

Citizenship and Residence:

Girls of any nationality, except negro, are admitted regardless of legal residence.

Interstate Return:

Paroled girls are not sent out of the State. Discharged girls may be returned to the State of their legal residence if they so desire or if their parents have moved out of the State.

UTAH

On April 24, 1939, there were 169 inmates in the Utah State Industrial School at Ogden, classified by race as follows:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	137	..
American Negro	1	..
American Indian	2	..
English	4	2
Scotch	1	..
Welsh	1	..
Swedish	2	..
Danish	5	..
Norwegian	1	..
German	1	1
Dutch	..	1
Swiss	3	..
French Canadian	3	1
Greek	1	..
Hawaiian	2	..
TOTAL	164	5

Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	108
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	20
Both parents foreign-born	14
Parents unknown as to nativity	22
Total number of native-born inmates	164

Interstate Return:

Discharged inmates are merely encouraged to return to their home State. There is no statute to enforce such returns. Three were sent to their home State in 1938.

No report has been received from the State Prison at Salt Lake.

Vermont

Complete reports have been received from each of the three institutions in Vermont:

Prison and House of Correction	Windsor
Women's Reformatory	Rutland
Weeks School	Vergennes

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	369	..	
American Negro	3	..	
American Indian	1	..	
English	6	1	
Scotch	1	2	
Irish	25	1	
Swedish	1	..	
German	1	..	
French	1	..	
Canadian	4	2	
French Canadian	143	28	
Russian Jew	3	..	
Spanish	1	..	
Portuguese	1	..	
Greek	1	..	
Italian	3	3	
Lithuanian	2	..	
Polish	4	..	
Unknown	9	..	
Total	579	37	
Grand Total			616

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	398
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	60
Both parents foreign-born	75
Parents unknown as to nativity	46
Total number of native-born inmates	579

International Deportation:

The Immigration Department is notified of all foreign-born inmates. Those who are deportable are taken into custody on release. Five were deported in 1938; seven aliens are now deportable.

Interstate Return:

Inmates sign papers signifying willingness to return to the State of their legal residence. Compacts exist with various States for parole supervision. Forty-eight were returned to their home State in 1938. Fifty-five are legal residents of other States at the present time.

Virginia

The eighty-three inmates of the Virginia Home and Industrial School for Girls at Bon Air are all native-born white Americans. Eighty-two of the inmates are of native-born parentage; one is of mixed parentage.

During the fiscal period ending June 30, 1938, 1,942 inmates were admitted to the State Penitentiary at Richmond:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
American stock	1,937	..	
Canadian	..	1	
Panamanian	..	1	
German	..	1	
Filipino	..	1	
Virgin Islander	..	1	
TOTAL	1,937	5	
GRAND TOTAL			1,942

The other penal and correctional institutions are:

Industrial School for Boys	Maidens
Manual Labor School	Hanover
Industrial School for Colored Girls	Peake Turnout
Farm for Defective Misdemeanents	State Farm

WASHINGTON

The following table is based on the total admissions to the State Penitentiary at Walla Walla for the five year period ending January 1, 1939:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	2,078	..
American Negro	88	..
West Indian Negro	..	7
American Indian	20	..
Mexican Indian	..	27
English	..	13
Scotch	..	6
Irish	..	11
Swedish	..	10
Danish	..	5
Norwegian	..	9
Finnish	..	9
German	..	13
Dutch	..	1
Swiss	..	4
French	..	1
Canadian	..	64
German Jew	..	1
Polish Jew	..	1
Russian Jew	..	1
Spanish	..	1
Portuguese	..	2
Greek	..	8
Italian	..	6
Russian	..	12
Polish (Polack)	..	7
Czech (Bohemian)	..	8
Rumanian	..	2
Japanese	..	6
Chinese	..	2
Filipino	..	14
Hawaiian	..	3
Argentine	..	1

Maltese	..	1	
All other races	..	3	
TOTAL	2,186	259	
GRAND TOTAL			2,445*

* First admissions 1934 to 1938.

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	1,493
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	236
Both parents foreign-born	264
Parents unknown as to nativity	193
Total native-born inmates	2,186

During the biennium ending September 30, 1938, 834 persons were admitted to the State Reformatory at Monroe:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	745	..	
American Negro	21	..	
American Indian	17	..	
Canadian	..	22	
English	..	1	
Hungarian	..	1	
Irish	..	2	
Italian	3	..	
Mexican	1	2	
Portuguese	1	1	
Scotch	..	1	
Spanish	4	..	
Scandinavian	..	3	
Syrian	2	..	
Greek	1	..	
Filipino	..	3	
Hawaiian	..	2	
Spanish American	..	1	
TOTAL	795	39	
GRAND TOTAL			834

International Deportation:

The Immigration Officer is notified when a foreign-born inmate is admitted. They investigate.

Interstate Return:

There is no practice of encouraging or enforcing the return of discharged inmates to their home States.

Both the Training School for Boys, at Chehalis, and the State School for Girls, at Grand Mound, made no reports.

WEST VIRGINIA

West Virginia maintains five penal and correctional institutions:

State Penitentiary	Moundsville
Industrial School for Boys	Pruntytown
Industrial School for Colored Boys	Lakin
Industrial Home for Girls	Industrial
Industrial Home for Colored Girls	Huntington

During the fiscal year ending June 30, 1939, a total of 1,005 persons were committed to the State Penitentiary:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
American stock	988	..	
Austrian	..	1	
Greek	..	2	
Hungarian	..	3	
Italian	..	6	
Russian	..	2	
Scotch	..	2	
Assyrian	..	1	
TOTAL	988	17	
GRAND TOTAL			1,005

The West Virginia Industrial Home for Colored Girls admits only Negroes. It has a resident population of thirty-four girls, thirty-three of native parentage and one of mixed parentage.

The resident population of the West Virginia Industrial School for Boys is classified as follows:

Race:	Number of Inmates
White—American stock	175
American Indian	12
English	64
Scotch	26
Irish	56
German	36
Dutch	9
Polish Jew	2
Greek	2
Italian	9
Lithuanian	1
Russian	1
Polish	6
Czech	5
All other races	15
TOTAL (All native-born)	419

WISCONSIN

The data submitted by the following institutions has been combined into the report below:

State Reformatory	Green Bay
Industrial School for Girls	Milwaukee
Industrial School for Boys	Waukesha

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born
White—American stock	553	..
American Negro	66	1
American Indian	42	1
Mexican Indian	3	..
English	42	..
Scotch	19	..
Irish	57	..
Welsh	3	..
Swedish	11	..
Danish	6	..

Norwegian	34	..	
Finnish	2	..	
German	190	8	
Dutch	11	..	
Swiss	3	..	
French	30	..	
French-Canadian	6	2	
German Jew	1	..	
Russian Jew	2	..	
Spanish	2	1	
Greek	4	..	
Italian	16	2	
Lithuanian	2	..	
Russian	2	..	
Polish (Polack)	55	..	
Czech (Bohemian)	12	..	
Serbian	2	..	
Magyar (Hungarian)	6	..	
Belgian	4	..	
Austrian	3	..	
Unknown	4	..	
TOTAL	1,193	15	
GRAND TOTAL			1,208

Number of native-born inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	804
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	131
Both parents foreign-born	190
Parents unknown as to nativity	68
Total number of native-born inmates	1,193

International Deportation:

Foreign-born inmates referred to and investigated by Immigration Officials who issue warrant if the alien prisoner is deportable.

Interstate Return:

Non-residents encouraged but not enforced to return to their native States. Inmates are returned by the Girls Industrial School through reciprocal agreements with various States.

This table is based on first admissions to the Wisconsin State Prison, for the year ending June 30, 1936:

Race:

	Native-born	Foreign-born
America	602	..
Australia	..	7
Canada	..	3
Denmark	..	4
Europe	..	2
Finland	..	2
Germany	..	12
Holland	..	4
Hungary	..	3
Ireland	..	2
Italy	..	6
Lithuania	..	3
Mexico	..	3
Norway	..	1
Poland	..	4
Russia	..	5

Scotland		1
Sweden		6
Switzerland		1
TOTAL	602	69
GRAND TOTAL		671

Number of inmates who have:

Both parents native-born	326
One parent native-born, one foreign-born	76
Both parents foreign-born	237
Parents unknown as to nativity	32
Total	671

WYOMING

The State Penitentiary at Rawlins and the Girls School at Sheridan cooperated in sending complete reports.

No data could be obtained from the State Reformatory.

The table below is based on the reports of the State Penitentiary and the Girls School:

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	132		
American Negro	10		
American Indian	2		
Mexican Indian	32	12	
English	5	1	
Scotch	25		
Irish (Mixed)	134		
Swedish	8		
Danish	2		
Norwegian	1	1	
Finnish	2	1	
German	25	1	
French	2		
German Jew	2		
Spanish	1		
Greek	4		
Italian	2		
Russian	2	1	
Czech	4		
Japanese	1		
Chinese	1		
TOTAL	397	17	
GRAND TOTAL			414

No record is kept on the nativity of the parents of the native-born inmates.

International Deportation:

All foreign-born inmates are investigated by the United States Immigration Authorities and those who are deportable are returned to their native country.

Interstate Return:

Discharged inmates are given transportation for 750 miles and may go to any destination that they choose, being neither encouraged nor forced to leave the State.

District of Columbia

There are six penal and correctional institutions in the District of Columbia:

District of Columbia Jail
District of Columbia Reformatory
District of Columbia Work House
Industrial Home School
National Training School for Girls
Industrial Home School for Colored Children

Due to the rapid turnover of the resident population in the District of Columbia Jail, information regarding the inmates is very limited and could not be compiled.

The following table is based on the resident population of the Industrial Home School for White Children:

Race:	Number of Inmates
White—American stock	121
Dutch	1
Greek	1
Italian	1
Filipino	1
Total (all native-born)	125
Number of native-born inmates who have:	
Both parents native-born	122
Both parents foreign-born	2
Parents unknown as to nativity	1
Total	125

Interstate Return:

Although no practice is mentioned, two inmates were returned to the State of their legal residence in 1938.

FEDERAL

The Federal penal and correctional institutions, and locations, are as follows:

United States Penitentiary	Atlanta, Ga.
United States Penitentiary	Leavensworth, Kan.
United States Penitentiary Annex	Ft. Leavenworth
United States Penitentiary	McNeil Island, Wash.
United States Industrial Reformatory	Chillicothe, O.
Federal Reformatory Camp	Petersburg, Va.
Federal Prison Camp No. 5	Dupont, Wash.
Federal Prison Camp No. 8	Montgomery, Ala.
Federal Industrial Institution (Women)	Alderson, W. Va.
St. Elizabeth's Hospital	Washington, D. C.
National Training School (Boys)	Washington, D. C.

The table below is a classification of the resident population of:

Federal Prison Camp No. 5
Federal Industrial Institution (Women)
St. Elizabeth's Hospital

Race:	Native-born	Foreign-born	
White—American stock	635	..	
American Negro	229	..	
American Indian	9	..	
Mexican Indian	..	4	
English	..	1	
Irish	..	2	
Swedish	..	1	
Finnish	..	1	
German	..	2	
Dutch	..	1	
French-Canadian	..	1	
German Jew	10	..	
Polish Jew	1	..	
Russian Jew	3	..	
Greek	..	1	
Italian	..	3	
Russian	..	3	
Polish (Polack)	..	4	
Czech (Bohemian)	..	2	
Chinese	1	2	
Filipino	..	1	
Australian	..	1	
Austrian	..	1	
Total	888	31	
Grand Total			919

International Deportation:

Aliens are deported by the Immigration and Naturalization Service, Department of Labor. Very few are deported since foreign countries are very reluctant to take them.

Date Due

My 12 '48			

JV6465 .N53
A report of the Special committee on
Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library
1 1012 00061 4893